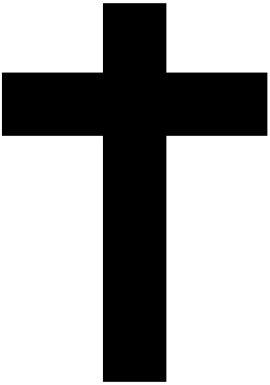
King James (Authorized) Version



The King James Version or Authorized Version of the Holy Bible, using the standardized text of 1769, protocanon only, with Strong's numbers added.

King James (Authorized) Version

The King James Version or Authorized Version of the Holy Bible, using the standardized text of 1769, protocanon only, with Strong's numbers added.

Public Domain

Language: English

Dialect: archaic British

Letters patent issued by King James with no expiration date means that to print this translation in the United Kingdom or import printed copies into the UK, you need permission. Currently, the Cambridge University Press, the Oxford University Press, and Collins have the exclusive right to print this Bible translation in the UK. This royal decree has no effect outside of the UK, where this work is firmly in the Public Domain. Please see http://www.cambridge.org/about-us/who-we-are/queens-printers-patent and https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/King_James_Version#Copyright_status for more information.
This free text of the King James Version of the Holy Bible is brought to you courtesy of the Crosswire Bible Society and eBible.org.

2023-08-02

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 30 Sep 2024 from source files dated 13 Dec 2023
51004fba-2cea-50c8-8e37-fcebe15c315a

Contents

Matthew 1
Mark 63
Luke 102
John 168
Acts 216
Romans 277
1 Corinthians 301
2 Corinthians 325
Galatians 341
Ephesians 349
Philippians 358
Colossians 364
1 Thessalonians 370
2 Thessalonians 375
1 Timothy 378
2 Timothy 385
Titus 390
Philemon 393
Hebrews 395
James 413
1 Peter 419
2 Peter 426
1 John 431
2 John 437
3 John 438
Jude 439
Revelation 441

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW

1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of
David, the son of Abraham.
2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob
begat Judas and his brethren;
3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares
begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;
4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naas-
son; and Naasson begat Salmon;
5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed
of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;
6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat
Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Urias;
7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and
Abia begat Asa;
8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and
Joram begat Ozias;
9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and
Achaz begat Ezekias;
10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon;
and Amon begat Josias;
11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the
time they were carried away to Babylon:
12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat
Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;
13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim;
and Eliakim begat Azor;
14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and
Achim begat Eliud;
15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and
Matthan begat Jacob;
16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom
was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* four-
teen generations; and from David until the carrying away
into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying
away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as
his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came
together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not
willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her
away privily.
20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of
the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou
son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that
which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.
21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his
name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.
22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was
spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,
23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth
a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being
interpreted is, God with us.
24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of
the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:
25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn
son: and he called his name JESUS.

2

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the
days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from
the east to Jerusalem,
2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we
have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.
3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was
troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.
4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes
of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ
should be born.
5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus
it is written by the prophet,
6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least
among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a
Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.
7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men,
enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.
8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search
diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*,
bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.
9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the
star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came
and stood over where the young child was.
10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding
great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw
the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and
worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures,
they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and
myrrh.
12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should
not return to Herod, they departed into their own country
another way.
13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the
Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take
the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be
thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the
young child to destroy him.
14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother
by night, and departed into Egypt:
15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be
fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,
Out of Egypt have I called my son.
16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the
wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all
the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts
thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time
which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.
17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the
prophet, saying,
18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weep-
ing, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children,
and would not be comforted, because they are not.
19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord
appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,
20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother,
and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought
the young child's life.
21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother,
and came into the land of Israel.
22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea
in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither:
notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned
aside into the parts of Galilee:
23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it
might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall
be called a Nazarene.

3

1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the
wilderness of Judaea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at
hand.
3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias,
saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye
the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a
leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and
wild honey.
5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all
the region round about Jordan,
6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.
7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees
come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of
vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:
9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham
to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these
stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees:
therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is
hewn down, and cast into the fire.
11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he
that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not
worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and
with fire:
12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his
floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn
up the chaff with unquenchable fire.
13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to
be baptized of him.
14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized
of thee, and comest thou to me?
15 And Jesus answering said unto him, **Suffer *it to be so***
now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.
Then he suffered him.
16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway
out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him,
and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and
lighting upon him:
17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved
Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to
be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he
was afterward an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the
Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.
4 But he answered and said, **It is written, Man shall not
live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth
out of the mouth of God.**
5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth
him on a pinnacle of the temple,
6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast
thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge
concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up,
lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
7 Jesus said unto him, **It is written again, Thou shalt not
tempt the Lord thy God.**
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high
mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world,
and the glory of them;
9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou
wilt fall down and worship me.
10 Then saith Jesus unto him, **Get thee hence, Satan: for
it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and
him only shalt thou serve.**
11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and
ministered unto him.
12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into
prison, he departed into Galilee;
13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum,
which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and
Nephthalim:
14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the
prophet, saying,
15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the
way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;
16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and
to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is
sprung up.
17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say,
Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two
brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, cast-
ing a net into the sea: for they were fishers.
19 And he saith unto them, **Follow me, and I will make you
fishers of men.**
20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren,
James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with
Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and
followed him.
23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their
synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and
healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease
among the people.
24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they
brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers
diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with
devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the
palsy; and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from
Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from*
Judaea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

5

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain:
and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:
2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,
3 **Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the king-
dom of heaven.**
4 **Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be com-
forted.**
5 **Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.**
6 **Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after
righteousness: for they shall be filled.**
7 **Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.**
8 **Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.**
9 **Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called
the children of God.**
10 **Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righ-
teousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.**
11 **Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and per-
secute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you
falsely, for my sake.**
12 **Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your
reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets
which were before you.**
13 **¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost
his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth
good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden
under foot of men.**
14 **Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an
hill cannot be hid.**

15 **Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.**
16 **Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.**
17 **¶ Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.**
18 **For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.**
19 **Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.**
20 **For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.**
21 **¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:**
22 **But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.**
23 **Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;**
24 **Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.**
25 **Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.**
26 **Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.**
27 **¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery:**
28 **But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.**
29 **And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of**

thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30 **And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.**
31 **It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:**
32 **But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.**
33 **¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:**
34 **But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:**
35 **Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.**
36 **Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.**
37 **But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.**
38 **¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth:**
39 **But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.**
40 **And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also.**
41 **And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.**
42 **Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.**
43 **¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.**
44 **But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;**
45 **That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.**
46 **For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?**
47 **And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the publicans so?**

48 **Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.**

6

1 **Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.**
2 **Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.**
3 **But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:**
4 **That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.**
5 ¶ **And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.**
6 **But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.**
7 **But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.**
8 **Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.**
9 **After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.**
10 **Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.**
11 **Give us this day our daily bread.**
12 **And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.**
13 **And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.**
14 **For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:**
15 **But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.**
16 ¶ **Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.**

17 **But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;**
18 **That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.**

19 **¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:**
20 **But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:**
21 **For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.**
22 **The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.**
23 **But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!**

24 **¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.**
25 **Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?**
26 **Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?**
27 **Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?**
28 **And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:**
29 **And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.**
30 **Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?**
31 **Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?**
32 **(For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.**

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righ-
teousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.
34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for
the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself.
Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

7

1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.
2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged:
and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to
you again.
3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy
brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in
thine own eye?
4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out
the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine
own eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine
own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the
mote out of thy brother's eye.
6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither
cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them
under their feet, and turn again and rend you.
7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find;
knock, and it shall be opened unto you:
8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that
seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be
opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask
bread, will he give him a stone?
10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?
11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts
unto your children, how much more shall your Father
which is in heaven give good things to them that ask
him?
12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men
should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the
law and the prophets.
13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate,
and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and
many there be which go in thereat:
14 Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way,
which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in
sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 **Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?**
17 **Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.**
18 **A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.**
19 **Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.**
20 **Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.**
21 **¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.**
22 **Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?**
23 **And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.**
24 **¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:**
25 **And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.**
26 **And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:**
27 **And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.**
28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:
29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

8

1 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.
2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, **I will; be thou clean.** And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
4 And Jesus saith unto him, **See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.**

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there
came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the
palsy, grievously tormented.
7 And Jesus saith unto him, **I will come and heal him.**
8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy
that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word
only, and my servant shall be healed.
9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me:
and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come,
and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.
10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that
followed, **Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great
faith, no, not in Israel.**
11 **And I say unto you, That many shall come from the
east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and
Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.**
12 **But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into
outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of
teeth.**
13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, **Go thy way; and as
thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his
servant was healed in the selfsame hour.**
14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw
his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.
15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she
arose, and ministered unto them.
16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many
that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits
with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the
prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our*
sicknesses.
18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he
gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I
will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
20 And Jesus saith unto him, **The foxes have holes, and
the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath
not where to lay *his* head.**
21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer
me first to go and bury my father.
22 But Jesus said unto him, **Follow me; and let the dead
bury their dead.**
23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples
followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea,
insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he
was asleep.
25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying,
Lord, save us: we perish.
26 And he saith unto them, **Why are ye fearful, O ye of
little faith?** Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the
sea; and there was a great calm.
27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is
this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!
28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the
country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with
devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no
man might pass by that way.
29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do
with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to
torment us before the time?
30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many
swine feeding.
31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out,
suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.
32 And he said unto them, **Go.** And when they were come
out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole
herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea,
and perished in the waters.
33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into
the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the
possessed of the devils.
34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and
when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart
out of their coasts.

9

1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into
his own city.
2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy,
lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick
of the palsy; **Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven
thee.**
3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves,
This *man* blasphemeth.
4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, **Wherefore think
ye evil in your hearts?**
5 **For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven
thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?**

6 **But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins,** (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) **Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.**

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, **Follow me.** And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, **They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.**

13 **But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.**

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, **Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.**

16 **No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.**

17 **Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.**

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, **Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made**

thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.
23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,
24 He said unto them, **Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth.** And they laughed him to scorn.
25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.
26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.
27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.
28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, **Believe ye that I am able to do this?** They said unto him, Yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, **According to your faith be it unto you.**
30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, **See *that* no man know *it*.**
31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.
32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.
33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.
34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.
35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.
36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
37 Then saith he unto his disciples, **The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;**
38 **Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.**

10

1 And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.
2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the
publican; James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose
surname was Thaddaeus;
4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also be-
trayed him.
5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them,
saying, **Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any***
city of the Samaritans enter ye not:
6 **But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.**
7 **And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven**
is at hand.
8 **Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast**
out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.
9 **Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your**
purses,
10 **Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, nei-**
ther shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of
his meat.
11 **And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter,**
enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go
thence.
12 **And when ye come into an house, salute it.**
13 **And if the house be worthy, let your peace come**
upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to
you.
14 **And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your**
words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off
the dust of your feet.
15 **Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for**
the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment,
than for that city.
16 ¶ **Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of**
wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless
as doves.
17 **But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to**
the councils, and they will scourge you in their syna-
gogues;
18 **And ye shall be brought before governors and kings**
for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gen-
tiles.
19 **But when they deliver you up, take no thought how**
or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that
same hour what ye shall speak.
20 **For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your**
Father which speaketh in you.
21 **And the brother shall deliver up the brother to**
death, and the father the child: and the children shall

rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.
22 **And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.**
23 **But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.**
24 **The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.**
25 **It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?**
26 **Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.**
27 **What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.**
28 **And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.**
29 **Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.**
30 **But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.**
31 **Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.**
32 **Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.**
33 **But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.**
34 **Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.**
35 **For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.**
36 **And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.**
37 **He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.**
38 **And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.**
39 **He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.**
40 ¶ **He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.**

41 **He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.**

42 **And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.**

11

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:**

5 **The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.**

6 **And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.**

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, **What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?**

8 **But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.**

9 **But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.**

10 **For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.**

11 **Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.**

12 **And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.**

13 **For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.**

14 **And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.**

15 **He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.**
16 ¶ **But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,**
17 **And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.**
18 **For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.**
19 **The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.**
20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:
21 **Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.**
22 **But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.**
23 **And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.**
24 **But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.**
25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, **I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.**
26 **Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.**
27 **All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.**
28 ¶ **Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.**
29 **Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.**
30 **For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.**

12

1 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold,
thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the
sabbath day.
3 But he said unto them, **Have ye not read what David did,
when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;**
4 **How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the
shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither
for them which were with him, but only for the priests?**
5 **Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sab-
bath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath,
and are blameless?**
6 **But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater
than the temple.**
7 **But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have
mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned
the guiltless.**
8 **For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.**
9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their
synagogue:
10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand
withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on
the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.
11 And he said unto them, **What man shall there be
among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a
pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift
it out?**
12 **How much then is a man better than a sheep?
Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.**
13 Then saith he to the man, **Stretch forth thine hand.**
And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as
the other.
14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against
him, how they might destroy him.
15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from
thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed
them all;
16 And charged them that they should not make him known:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the
prophet, saying,
18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in
whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him,
and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear
his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall
he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil,
blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind
and dumb both spake and saw.
23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the
son of David?
24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow*
doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the
devils.
25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them,
**Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to des-
olation; and every city or house divided against itself
shall not stand:**
26 **And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against
himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?**
27 **And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do
your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be
your judges.**
28 **But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the
kingdom of God is come unto you.**
29 **Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house,
and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man?
and then he will spoil his house.**
30 **He that is not with me is against me; and he that
gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.**
31 ¶ **Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and
blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blas-
phemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto
men.**
32 **And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of
man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh
against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him,
neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.**
33 **Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else
make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree
is known by *his* fruit.**
34 **O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak
good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the
mouth speaketh.**
35 **A good man out of the good treasure of the heart
bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the
evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.**
36 **But I say unto you, That every idle word that men
shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of
judgment.**
37 **For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy
words thou shalt be condemned.**

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.
39 But he answered and said unto them, **An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:**
40 **For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.**
41 **The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.**
42 **The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.**
43 **When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.**
44 **Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished.**
45 **Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.**
46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.
47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.
48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, **Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?**
49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, **Behold my mother and my brethren!**
50 **For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.**

13

1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.
2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying,
Behold, a sower went forth to sow;
4 **And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side,**
and the fowls came and devoured them up:
5 **Some fell upon stony places, where they had not**
much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they
had no deepness of earth:
6 **And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and**
because they had no root, they withered away.
7 **And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung**
up, and choked them:
8 **But other fell into good ground, and brought forth**
fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thir-
tyfold.
9 **Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.**
10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest
thou unto them in parables?
11 He answered and said unto them, **Because it is given**
unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of
heaven, but to them it is not given.
12 **For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he**
shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not,
from him shall be taken away even that he hath.
13 **Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they**
seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do
they understand.
14 **And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias,**
which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not un-
derstand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:
15 **For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears**
are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest
at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear
with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart,
and should be converted, and I should heal them.
16 **But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your**
ears, for they hear.
17 **For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and**
righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye
see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things*
which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.

18 ¶ **Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.**
19 **When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and**
understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and
catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is
he which received seed by the way side.

20 **But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;**
21 **Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.**
22 **He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.**
23 **But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.**
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, **The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:**
25 **But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.**
26 **But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.**
27 **So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?**
28 **He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?**
29 **But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.**
30 **Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.**
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, **The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:**
32 **Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.**
33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them; **The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.**
34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter

things which have been kept secret from the foundation of
the world.
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the
house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto
us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said unto them, **He that soweth the
good seed is the Son of man;**
38 **The field is the world; the good seed are the children
of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the
wicked *one*;**
39 **The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest
is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.**
40 **As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in
the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.**
41 **The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they
shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend,
and them which do iniquity;**
42 **And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall
be wailing and gnashing of teeth.**
43 **Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the
kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him
hear.**
44 **¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure
hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he
hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he
hath, and buyeth that field.**
45 **¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a mer-
chant man, seeking goodly pearls:**
46 **Who, when he had found one pearl of great price,
went and sold all that he had, and bought it.**
47 **¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net,
that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind:**
48 **Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat
down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the
bad away.**
49 **So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall
come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,**
50 **And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there
shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.**
51 Jesus saith unto them, **Have ye understood all these
things?** They say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he unto them, **Therefore every scribe *which
is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a
man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of
his treasure *things* new and old.**

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these
parables, he departed thence.
54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught
them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were aston-
ished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these*
mighty works?
55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called
Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and
Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then
hath this *man* all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them,
A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country,
and in his own house.
58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their
unbelief.

14

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,
2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is
risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew
forth themselves in him.
3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put
him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.
4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the
multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of
Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatso-
ever she would ask.
8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give
me here John Baptist's head in a charger.
9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake,
and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be
given *her*.
10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the
damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried
it, and went and told Jesus.
13 ¶ When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into
a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*,
they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was
moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their
sick.
15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him,
saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send
the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and
buy themselves victuals.
16 But Jesus said unto them, **They need not depart; give
ye them to eat.**
17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and
two fishes.
18 He said, **Bring them hither to me.**
19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the
grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking
up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his*
disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of
the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men,
beside women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get
into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he
sent the multitudes away.
23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up
into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was
come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with
waves: for the wind was contrary.
25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto
them, walking on the sea.
26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they
were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.
27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, **Be of
good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.**
28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid
me come unto thee on the water.
29 And he said, **Come.** And when Peter was come down out
of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.
30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and
beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.
31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and
caught him, and said unto him, **O thou of little faith,
wherefore didst thou doubt?**
32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped
him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land
of Gennesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him,
they sent out into all that country round about, and brought
unto him all that were diseased;
36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of
his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly
whole.

15

1 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of
Jerusalem, saying,
2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders?
for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered and said unto them, **Why do ye also
transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?**
4 **For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and
mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him
die the death.**
5 **But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his*
mother, *It is* a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be
profited by me;**
6 **And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be
free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of
none effect by your tradition.**
7 ***Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, say-
ing,**
8 **This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth,
and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far
from me.**
9 **But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doc-
trines the commandments of men.**
10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, **Hear,
and understand:**
11 **Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man;
but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a
man.**
12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest
thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this
saying?
13 But he answered and said, **Every plant, which my
heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.**
14 **Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind.
And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the
ditch.**
15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us
this parable.

16 And Jesus said, **Are ye also yet without understand-**
ing?
17 **Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth**
in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into
the draught?
18 **But those things which proceed out of the mouth**
come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.
19 **For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, mur-**
ders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blas-
phemies:
20 **These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat**
with unwashen hands defileth not a man.
21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of
Tyre and Sidon.
22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same
coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord,
thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a
devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came
and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after
us.
24 But he answered and said, **I am not sent but unto the**
lost sheep of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help
me.
26 But he answered and said, **It is not meet to take the**
children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs
which fall from their masters' table.
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, **O woman, great**
***is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt.** And her
daughter was made whole from that very hour.
29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the
sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down
there.
30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them
those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others,
and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw
the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk,
and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, **I**
have compassion on the multitude, because they con-
tinue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat:
and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in
the way.

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have
so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multi-
tude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, **How many loaves have ye?**
And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the
ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave
thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the
disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of
the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside
women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came
into the coasts of Magdala.

16

1 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempt-
ing desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.
2 He answered and said unto them, **When it is evening, ye
say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.**
3 **And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day:
for the sky is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can
discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the
signs of the times?**
4 **A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a
sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign
of the prophet Jonas.** And he left them, and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they
had forgotten to take bread.
6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, **Take heed and beware of
the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.**
7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* be-
cause we have taken no bread.
8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, **O ye of
little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye
have brought no bread?**
9 **Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five
loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye
took up?**
10 **Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and
how many baskets ye took up?**
11 **How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not
to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the
leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?**

12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware
of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and
of the Sadducees.
13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi,
he asked his disciples, saying, **Whom do men say that I the
Son of man am?**
14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist:
some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.
15 He saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?**
16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ,
the Son of the living God.
17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, **Blessed art
thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not
revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.**
18 **And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and
upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of
hell shall not prevail against it.**
19 **And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of
heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall
be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on
earth shall be loosed in heaven.**
20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no
man that he was Jesus the Christ.
21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his
disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer
many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and
be killed, and be raised again the third day.
22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying,
Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.
23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, **Get thee behind me,
Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest
not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.**
24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, **If any *man* will
come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his
cross, and follow me.**
25 **For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and
whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.**
26 **For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole
world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in
exchange for his soul?**
27 **For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his
Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every
man according to his works.**
28 **Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here,
which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man
coming in his kingdom.**

17

1 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his
brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,
2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine
as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.
3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias
talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is
good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three
tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for
Elias.
5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed
them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is
my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and
were sore afraid.
7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, **Arise, and
be not afraid.**
8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man,
save Jesus only.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged
them, saying, **Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of
man be risen again from the dead.**
10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the
scribes that Elias must first come?
11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Elias truly
shall first come, and restore all things.**
12 **But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and
they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever
they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of
them.**
13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of
John the Baptist.
14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came
to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,
15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore
vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the
water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not
cure him.
17 Then Jesus answered and said, **O faithless and per-
verse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long
shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.**
18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him:
and the child was cured from that very hour.
19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why
could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, **Because of your unbelief:**
for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of
mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove
hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing
shall be impossible unto you.
21 **Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and**
fasting.
22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them,
The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:
23 **And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be**
raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that
received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your
master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Je-
sus prevented him, saying, **What thinkest thou, Simon? of**
whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute?
of their own children, or of strangers?
26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him,
Then are the children free.
27 **Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go**
thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish
that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his
mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and
give unto them for me and thee.

18

1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying,
Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?
2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the
midst of them,
3 And said, **Verily I say unto you, Except ye be con-**
verted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter
into the kingdom of heaven.
4 **Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this lit-**
tle child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
5 **And whoso shall receive one such little child in my**
name receiveth me.
6 **But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which**
believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone
were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned
in the depth of the sea.
7 ¶ **Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must**
needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by
whom the offence cometh!
8 **Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut**
them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee

to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 **And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.**

10 **Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.**

11 **For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.**

12 **How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?**

13 **And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.**

14 **Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.**

15 ¶ **Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.**

16 **But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.**

17 **And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.**

18 **Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.**

19 **Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.**

20 **For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.**

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, **I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.**

23 ¶ **Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.**

24 **And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.**

25 **But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.**
26 **The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.**
27 **Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.**
28 **But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.**
29 **And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.**
30 **And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.**
31 **So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.**
32 **Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:**
33 **Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?**
34 **And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.**
35 **So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.**

19

1 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan;
2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.
3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?
4 And he answered and said unto them, **Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,**
5 **And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?**

6 **Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh.**
What therefore God hath joined together, let not man
put asunder.
7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give
a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?
8 He saith unto them, **Moses because of the hardness of**
your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but
from the beginning it was not so.
9 **And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his**
wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry an-
other, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her
which is put away doth commit adultery.
10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so
with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.
11 But he said unto them, **All *men* cannot receive this**
saying, save *they* to whom it is given.
12 **For there are some eunuchs, which were so born**
from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs,
which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eu-
nuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the
kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*,
let him receive *it*.
13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that
he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples
rebuked them.
14 But Jesus said, **Suffer little children, and forbid them**
not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of
heaven.
15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.
16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master,
what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?
17 And he said unto him, **Why callest thou me good?**
***there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt**
enter into life, keep the commandments.
18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, **Thou shalt do no**
murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not
steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,
19 **Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt**
love thy neighbour as thyself.
20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I
kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?
21 Jesus said unto him, **If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell**
that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have
treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.
22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went
away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, **Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.**
24 **And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.**
25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, **With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.**
27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.**
29 **And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.**
30 **But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.**

20

1 **For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.**
2 **And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.**
3 **And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,**
4 **And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.**
5 **Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.**
6 **And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?**
7 **They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.**
8 **So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.**

9 **And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.**

10 **But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.**

11 **And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house,**

12 **Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.**

13 **But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?**

14 **Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.**

15 **Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?**

16 **So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.**

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 **Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,**

19 **And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.**

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, **What wilt thou?** She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, **Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?** They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, **Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.**

24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, **Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over**

them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.
26 **But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;**
27 **And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:**
28 **Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.**
29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.
30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.
31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.
32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, **What will ye that I shall do unto you?**
33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.
34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

21

1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,
2 Saying unto them, **Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.**
3 **And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.**
4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,
5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.
6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,
7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.
8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed,
cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that
cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.
10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was
moved, saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of
Nazareth of Galilee.
12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all
them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the
tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold
doves,
13 And said unto them, **It is written, My house shall be
called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of
thieves.**
14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple;
and he healed them.
15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonder-
ful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple,
and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore
displeased,
16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And
Jesus saith unto them, **Yea; have ye never read, Out of
the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected
praise?**
17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany;
and he lodged there.
18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he
hungered.
19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it,
and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto
it, **Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever.** And
presently the fig tree withered away.
20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying,
How soon is the fig tree withered away!
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Verily I say unto
you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do
this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say
unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast
into the sea; it shall be done.**
22 **And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer,
believing, ye shall receive.**
23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief
priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was
teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things?
and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **I also will ask
you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell
you by what authority I do these things.**
25 **The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven,
or of men?** And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If
we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye
not then believe him?
26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold
John as a prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And
he said unto them, **Neither tell I you by what authority I
do these things.**

28 ¶ **But what think ye? A certain man had two sons;
and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in
my vineyard.**
29 **He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he
repented, and went.**
30 **And he came to the second, and said likewise. And
he answered and said, I *go*, sir: and went not.**
31 **Whether of them twain did the will of his father?**
They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, **Verily I
say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into
the kingdom of God before you.**
32 **For John came unto you in the way of righteousness,
and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the har-
lots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented
not afterward, that ye might believe him.**

33 ¶ **Hear another parable: There was a certain house-
holder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round
about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower,
and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far coun-
try:**
34 **And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his
servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the
fruits of it.**
35 **And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat
one, and killed another, and stoned another.**
36 **Again, he sent other servants more than the first:
and they did unto them likewise.**
37 **But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They
will reverence my son.**
38 **But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said
among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him,
and let us seize on his inheritance.**
39 **And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vine-
yard, and slew *him*.**

40 **When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?**
41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, **Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?**
43 **Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.**
44 **And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.**
45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

22

1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,
2 **The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,**
3 **And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.**
4 **Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.**
5 **But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:**
6 **And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew *them*.**
7 **But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.**
8 **Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.**
9 **Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.**
10 **So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.**

11 ¶ **And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:**
12 **And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.**
13 **Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**
14 **For many are called, but few *are* chosen.**

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.
16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men.
17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?
18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, **Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?**
19 **Shew me the tribute money.** And they brought unto him a penny.
20 And he saith unto them, **Whose *is* this image and superscription?**
21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, **Render therefore unto Cæ**sar **the things which are Cæ**sar'**s; and unto God the things that are God's.**
22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,
24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:
26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.
27 And last of all the woman died also.
28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.**
30 **For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.**

31 **But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye**
not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 **I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and**
the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of
the living.
33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished
at his doctrine.
34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the
Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a*
question, tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God**
with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy
mind.
38 **This is the first and great commandment.**
39 **And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy**
neighbour as thyself.
40 **On these two commandments hang all the law and**
the prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus
asked them,
42 Saying, **What think ye of Christ? whose son is he?**
They say unto him, *The Son* of David.
43 He saith unto them, **How then doth David in spirit call**
him Lord, saying,
44 **The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right**
hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?
45 **If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?**
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither
durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *ques-*
tions.

23

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, **The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses'**
seat:
3 **All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that***
observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they
say, and do not.
4 **For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be**
borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they them-
selves will not move them with one of their fingers.
5 **But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they**
make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders
of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the
chief seats in the synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men,
Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master,
even Christ; and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one
is your Father, which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master,
even Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your
servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased;
and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hyp-
ocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against
men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye
them that are entering to go in.
14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for
ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long
prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damna-
tion.
15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!
for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and
when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of
hell than yourselves.
16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever
shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever
shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!
17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold,
or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is noth-
ing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it,
he is guilty.
19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or
the altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth
by it, and by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it,
and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the
throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for
ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have
omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment,

mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
24 ***Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.**
25 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.**
26 ***Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.**
27 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness.**
28 **Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.**
29 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,**
30 **And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.**
31 **Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.**
32 **Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.**
33 ***Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?**
34 **¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city:**
35 **That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.**
36 **Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.**
37 **O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not!**
38 **Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.**
39 **For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.**

24

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and
his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the
temple.
2 And Jesus said unto them, **See ye not all these things?
verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one
stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.**
3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples
came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these
things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of
the end of the world?
4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that
no man deceive you.**
5 **For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ;
and shall deceive many.**
6 **And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see
that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come
to pass, but the end is not yet.**
7 **For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom
against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pesti-
lences, and earthquakes, in divers places.**
8 **All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.**
9 **Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and
shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my
name's sake.**
10 **And then shall many be offended, and shall betray
one another, and shall hate one another.**
11 **And many false prophets shall rise, and shall de-
ceive many.**
12 **And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many
shall wax cold.**
13 **But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall
be saved.**
14 **And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached
in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then
shall the end come.**
15 **When ye therefore shall see the abomination of
desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the
holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)**
16 **Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the moun-
tains:**
17 **Let him which is on the housetop not come down to
take any thing out of his house:**
18 **Neither let him which is in the field return back to
take his clothes.**
19 **And woe unto them that are with child, and to them
that give suck in those days!**

20 **But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter,**
neither on the sabbath day:
21 **For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not**
since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor
ever shall be.
22 **And except those days should be shortened, there**
should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those
days shall be shortened.
23 **Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ,**
or there; believe *it* not.
24 **For there shall arise false Christs, and false**
prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders;
insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the
very elect.
25 **Behold, I have told you before.**
26 **Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is**
in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret
chambers; believe *it* not.
27 **For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and**
shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of
the Son of man be.
28 **For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles**
be gathered together.

29 ¶ **Immediately after the tribulation of those days**
shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give
her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the
powers of the heavens shall be shaken:
30 **And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in**
heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn,
and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of
heaven with power and great glory.
31 **And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a**
trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from
the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.
32 **Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch**
is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that
summer *is* nigh:
33 **So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things,**
know that it is near, *even* at the doors.
34 **Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass,**
till all these things be fulfilled.
35 **Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words**
shall not pass away.

36 ¶ **But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not**
the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming
of the Son of man be.
38 For as in the days that were before the flood they
were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in mar-
riage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,
39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all
away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken,
and the other left.
41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one
shall be taken, and the other left.
42 ¶ Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your
Lord doth come.
43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had
known in what watch the thief would come, he would
have watched, and would not have suffered his house to
be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye
think not the Son of man cometh.
45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his
lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them
meat in due season?
46 Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he
cometh shall find so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler
over all his goods.
48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My
lord delayeth his coming;
49 And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to
eat and drink with the drunken;
50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he
looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware
of,
51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his
portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and
gnashing of teeth.

25

1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten
virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet
the bridegroom.
2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.
3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no
oil with them:
4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered
and slept.

6 **And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.**

7 **Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.**

8 **And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.**

9 **But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.**

10 **And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.**

11 **Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.**

12 **But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.**

13 **Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.**

14 ¶ **For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.**

15 **And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.**

16 **Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.**

17 **And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.**

18 **But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.**

19 **After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.**

20 **And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.**

21 **His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.**

22 **He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.**

23 **His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will**

make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 **Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:**

25 **And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.**

26 **His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:**

27 **Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.**

28 **Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.**

29 **For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.**

30 **And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

31 ¶ **When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:**

32 **And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats:**

33 **And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.**

34 **Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:**

35 **For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:**

36 **Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.**

37 **Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?**

38 **When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?**

39 **Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?**

40 **And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of**

the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.
41 **Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:**
42 **For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:**
43 **I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.**
44 **Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?**
45 **Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.**
46 **And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.**

26

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,
2 **Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.**
3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,
4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.
5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.
6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*.
8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?
9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, **Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.**
11 **For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.**
12 **For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.**

13 **Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.**

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, **Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.**

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, **Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.**

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, **He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.**

24 **The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.**

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, **Thou hast said.**

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, **Take, eat; this is my body.**

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, **Drink ye all of it;**

28 **For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.**

29 **But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.**

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, **All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the**

shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.
32 **But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.**
33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.
34 Jesus said unto him, **Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.**
35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, **Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.**
37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.
38 Then saith he unto them, **My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.**
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, **O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.**
40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, **What, could ye not watch with me one hour?**
41 **Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.**
42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, **O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.**
43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.
44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.
45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, **Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.**
46 **Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.**

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, **Friend, wherefore art thou**
come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took
him.
51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus
stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a
servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear.
52 Then said Jesus unto him, **Put up again thy sword into**
his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish
with the sword.
53 **Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father,**
and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions
of angels?
54 **But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that**
thus it must be?
55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, **Are ye**
come out as against a thief with swords and staves for
to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple,
and ye laid no hold on me.
56 **But all this was done, that the scriptures of the**
prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook
him, and fled.
57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to
Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders
were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's
palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.
59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council,
sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;
60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came,
yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple
of God, and to build it in three days.
62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest
thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?
63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered
and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou
tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.
64 Jesus saith unto him, **Thou hast said: nevertheless**
I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man
sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the
clouds of heaven.
65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath
spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses?
behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.
66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of
death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,
68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?
69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.
70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.
71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.
72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.
73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.
75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27

1 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:
2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.
3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,
4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.
5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.
6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.
7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.
8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.
9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord ap-
pointed me.
11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor
asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus
said unto him, **Thou sayest.**
12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders,
he answered nothing.
13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many
things they witness against thee?
14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the
governor marvelled greatly.
15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto
the people a prisoner, whom they would.
16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.
17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said
unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas,
or Jesus which is called Christ?
18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife
sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just
man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream
because of him.
20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude
that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.
21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of
the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.
22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus
which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be
crucified.
23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But
they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but
that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed
his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the
blood of this just person: see ye *to it*.
25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on
us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he
had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.
27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the
common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band *of*
soldiers.
28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put
it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed

the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of
the Jews!
30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him
on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe
off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him
away to crucify *him*.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon
by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.
33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha,
that is to say, a place of a skull,
34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and
when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting
lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the
prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon
my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting down they watched him there;
37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS
JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on
the right hand, and another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their
heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest
it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come
down from the cross.
41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the
scribes and elders, said,
42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King
of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will
believe him.
43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have
him: for he said, I am the Son of God.
44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the
same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the
land unto the ninth hour.
46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice,
saying, **Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?** that is to say, My God,
my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*,
said, This *man* calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and
filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to
drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to
save him.
50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice,
yielded up the ghost.
51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from
the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks
rent;
52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the
saints which slept arose,
53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and
went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him,
watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that
were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son
of God.
55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which
followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the
mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's
children.
57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Ari-
mathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then
Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.
59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a
clean linen cloth,
60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn
out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the
sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary,
sitting over against the sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the prepa-
ration, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto
Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while
he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.
64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure
until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal
him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead:
so the last error shall be worse than the first.
65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way,
make *it* as sure as ye can.
66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the
stone, and setting a watch.

28

1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the

first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other
Mary to see the sepulchre.
2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel
of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled
back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white
as snow:
4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as
dead *men*.
5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear
not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the
place where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from
the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there
shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear
and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met
them, saying, **All hail.** And they came and held him by the
feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Jesus unto them, **Be not afraid: go tell my
brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they
see me.**
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch
came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the
things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had
taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him
away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade
him, and secure you.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and
this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this
day.
16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into
a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some
doubted.
18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **All power
is given unto me in heaven and in earth.**
19 ¶ **Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing
them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of
the Holy Ghost:**

20 **Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world.** Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;
2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.
5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.
6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;
7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.
9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:
11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,
15 And saying, **The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.**
16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.
17 And Jesus said unto them, **Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.**
18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw
James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also
were in the ship mending their nets.
20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father
Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after
him.
21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the
sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.
22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught
them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.
23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean
spirit; and he cried out,
24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou
Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee
who thou art, the Holy One of God.
25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, **Hold thy peace, and
come out of him.**
26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with
a loud voice, he came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what
new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even
the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.
28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all
the region round about Galilee.
29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew,
with James and John.
30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon
they tell him of her.
31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up;
and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto
them.
32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him
all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with
devils.
33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.
34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases,
and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak,
because they knew him.
35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day,
he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there
prayed.
36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after
him.

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All
men seek for thee.
38 And he said unto them, **Let us go into the next towns,
that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.**
39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all
Galilee, and cast out devils.
40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and
kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou
canst make me clean.
41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand,
and touched him, and saith unto him, **I will; be thou clean.**
42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy
departed from him, and he was cleansed.
43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him
away;
44 And saith unto him, **See thou say nothing to any man:
but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for
thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for
a testimony unto them.**
45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to
blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more
openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places:
and they came to him from every quarter.

2

1 And again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days;
and it was noised that he was in the house.
2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch
that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as
about the door: and he preached the word unto them.
3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy,
which was borne of four.
4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the
press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they
had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of
the palsy lay.
5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the
palsy, **Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.**
6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and
reasoning in their hearts,
7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can
forgive sins but God only?
8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that
they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, **Why
reason ye these things in your hearts?**

9 **Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?**

10 **But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins,** (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 **I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.**

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, **Follow me.** And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, **They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.**

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, **Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.**

20 **But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.**

21 **No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.**

22 **And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.**

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on
the sabbath day that which is not lawful?
25 And he said unto them, **Have ye never read what David
did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they
that were with him?**
26 **How he went into the house of God in the days of
Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread,
which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave
also to them which were with him?**
27 And he said unto them, **The sabbath was made for
man, and not man for the sabbath:**
28 **Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.**

3

1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a
man there which had a withered hand.
2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the
sabbath day; that they might accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand,
Stand forth.
4 And he saith unto them, **Is it lawful to do good on the
sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill?** But
they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger,
being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto
the man, **Stretch forth thine hand.** And he stretched *it* out:
and his hand was restored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took coun-
sel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy
him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea:
and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from
Judæa,
8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and *from* beyond
Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude,
when they had heard what great things he did, came unto
him.
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait
on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed
upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before
him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make
him known.
13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him*
whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him,
and that he might send them forth to preach,
15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out
devils:
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;
17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of
James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons
of thunder:
18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and
Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphaeus,
and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they
went into an house.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they
could not so much as eat bread.
21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold
on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said,
He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he
out devils.
23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in
parables, **How can Satan cast out Satan?**
24 **And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that
kingdom cannot stand.**
25 **And if a house be divided against itself, that house
cannot stand.**
26 **And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided,
he cannot stand, but hath an end.**
27 **No man can enter into a strong man's house, and
spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man;
and then he will spoil his house.**
28 **Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto
the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever
they shall blaspheme:**
29 **But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost
hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal
damnation:**
30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and,
standing without, sent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him,
Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, **Who is my mother, or
my brethren?**
34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him,
and said, **Behold my mother and my brethren!**

35 **For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.**

4

1 And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 **Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:**

4 **And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.**

5 **And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:**

6 **But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.**

7 **And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.**

8 **And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.**

9 And he said unto them, **He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.**

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, **Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:**

12 **That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.**

13 And he said unto them, **Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?**

14 ¶ **The sower soweth the word.**

15 **And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.**

16 **And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;**

17 **And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution**

ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.
18 **And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,**
19 **And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.**
20 **And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.**
21 ¶ And he said unto them, **Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?**
22 **For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.**
23 **If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.**
24 And he said unto them, **Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.**
25 **For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.**
26 ¶ And he said, **So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;**
27 **And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.**
28 **For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.**
29 **But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.**
30 ¶ And he said, **Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?**
31 ***It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:**
32 **But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.**
33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*.
34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, **Let us pass over unto the other side.**

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took
him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him
other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves
beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a
pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest
thou not that we perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the
sea, **Peace, be still.** And the wind ceased, and there was a
great calm.
40 And he said unto them, **Why are ye so fearful? how is
it that ye have no faith?**
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another,
What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea
obey him?

5

1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the
country of the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there
met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,
3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could
bind him, no, not with chains:
4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and
chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and
the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.
5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and
in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.
6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped
him,
7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do
with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee
by God, that thou torment me not.
8 For he said unto him, **Come out of the man, *thou*
unclean spirit.**
9 And he asked him, **What *is* thy name?** And he answered,
saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many.
10 And he besought him much that he would not send them
away out of the country.
11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great
herd of swine feeding.
12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the
swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean
spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran

violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about
two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and
in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was
done.
15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed
with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in
his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that
was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been
possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with
him.
19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, **Go
home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the
Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on
thee.**
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how
great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.
21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the
other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh
unto the sea.
22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the syn-
agogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his
feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth
at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on
her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.
24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him,
and thronged him.
25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve
years,
26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and
had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but
rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind,
and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be
whole.
29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up;
and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue
had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said,
Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude
thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this
thing.
33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what
was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him
all the truth.
34 And he said unto her, **Daughter, thy faith hath made
thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.**
35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the
synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead:
why troublest thou the Master any further?
36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith
unto the ruler of the synagogue, **Be not afraid, only believe.**
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and
James, and John the brother of James.
38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue,
and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, **Why
make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but
sleepeth.**
40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put
them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the
damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where
the damsel was lying.
41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her,
Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto
thee, arise.
42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she
was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with
a great astonishment.
43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it;
and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6

1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own
country; and his disciples follow him.
2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach
in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished,
saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what
wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty
works are wrought by his hands?
3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of
James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his
sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, **A prophet is not without**
honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin,
and in his own house.
5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid
his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.
6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went
round about the villages, teaching.
7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send
them forth by two and two; and gave them power over
unclean spirits;
8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for
their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money
in *their* purse:
9 But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.
10 And he said unto them, **In what place soever ye enter**
into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.
11 **And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you,**
when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your
feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you,
It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in
the day of judgment, than for that city.
12 And they went out, and preached that men should re-
pent.
13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil
many that were sick, and healed *them*.
14 And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread
abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the
dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves
in him.
15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a
prophet, or as one of the prophets.
16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom
I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon
John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother
Philip's wife: for he had married her.
18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to
have thy brother's wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and
would have killed him; but she could not:
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man
and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he
did many things, and heard him gladly.
21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his
birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief
estates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and
danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the
king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt,
and I will give *it* thee.
23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me,
I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom.
24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall
I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.
25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king,
and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a
charger the head of John the Baptist.
26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake,
and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject
her.
27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and com-
manded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded
him in the prison,
28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the
damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up
his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.
30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto
Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and
what they had taught.
31 And he said unto them, **Come ye yourselves apart into
a desert place, and rest a while:** for there were many
coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.
32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.
33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew
him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them,
and came together unto him.
34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was
moved with compassion toward them, because they were as
sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them
many things.
35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came
unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is*
far passed:
36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round
about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for
they have nothing to eat.
37 He answered and said unto them, **Give ye them to eat.**
And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred
pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, **How many loaves have ye? go and see.** And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.
39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.
40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.
41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.
42 And they did all eat, and were filled.
43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.
44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.
45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.
46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.
47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.
48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.
49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:
50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, **Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.**
51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.
52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.
53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.
54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,
55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.
56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

7

1 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain
of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.
2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with
defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.
3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their*
hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.
4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash,
they eat not. And many other things there be, which they
have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots,
brasen vessels, and of tables.
5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not
thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat
bread with unwashen hands?
6 He answered and said unto them, **Well hath Esaias
prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far
from me.**
7 **Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for*
doctrines the commandments of men.**
8 **For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold
the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups:
and many other such like things ye do.**
9 And he said unto them, **Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.**
10 **For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother;
and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the
death:**
11 **But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother,
It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou
mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free*.**
12 **And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father
or his mother;**
13 **Making the word of God of none effect through your
tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like
things do ye.**

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he
said unto them, **Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and
understand:**
15 **There is nothing from without a man, that entering
into him can defile him: but the things which come out
of him, those are they that defile the man.**
16 **If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.**
17 And when he was entered into the house from the people,
his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, **Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him;**
19 **Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?**
20 And he said, **That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.**
21 **For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,**
22 **Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:**
23 **All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.**
24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid.
25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:
26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.
27 But Jesus said unto her, **Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.**
28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.
29 And he said unto her, **For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.**
30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.
32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.
33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;
34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, **Ephphatha,** that is, Be opened.
35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.
36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath
done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the
dumb to speak.

8

1 In those days the multitude being very great, and having
nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith
unto them,
2 **I have compassion on the multitude, because they**
have now been with me three days, and have nothing to
eat:
3 **And if I send them away fasting to their own houses,**
they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from
far.
4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man
satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?
5 And he asked them, **How many loaves have ye?** And
they said, Seven.
6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground:
and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and
gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them*
before the people.
7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and
commanded to set them also before *them*.
8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the
broken *meat* that was left seven baskets.
9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and
he sent them away.
10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disci-
ples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.
11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question
with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, **Why doth**
this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you,
There shall no sign be given unto this generation.
13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again de-
parted to the other side.
14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither
had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.
15 And he charged them, saying, **Take heed, beware of the**
leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.
16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* be-
cause we have no bread.
17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, **Why reason**
ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet,
neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 **Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye**
not? and do ye not remember?
19 **When I brake the five loaves among five thousand,**
how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say
unto him, Twelve.
20 **And when the seven among four thousand, how**
many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said,
Seven.
21 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye do not under-**
stand?
22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind
man unto him, and besought him to touch him.
23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out
of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his
hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.
24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.
25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made
him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.
26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, **Neither go**
into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of
Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying
unto them, **Whom do men say that I am?**
28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias;
and others, One of the prophets.
29 And he saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?**
And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.
30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.
31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must
suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the
chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days
rise again.
32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and
began to rebuke him.
33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disci-
ples, he rebuked Peter, saying, **Get thee behind me, Satan:**
for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the
things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his
disciples also, he said unto them, **Whosoever will come**
after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and
follow me.
35 **For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but**
whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the
gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 **For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the**
whole world, and lose his own soul?
37 **Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?**
38 **Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and**
of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation;
of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he
cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

9

1 And he said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, That there**
be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of
death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with
power.
2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James,
and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart
by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.
3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as
snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.
4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they
were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good
for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for
thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.
7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a
voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son:
hear him.
8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they
saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged
them that they should tell no man what things they had seen,
till the Son of man were risen from the dead.
10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning
one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.
11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that
Elias must first come?
12 And he answered and told them, **Elias verily cometh**
first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the
Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set
at nought.
13 **But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and**
they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is
written of him.
14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great mul-
titude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.
15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him,
were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, **What question ye with them?**
17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I
have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;
18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he
foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I
spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they
could not.
19 He answereth him, and saith, **O faithless generation,
how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you?
bring him unto me.**
20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him,
straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and
wallowed foaming.
21 And he asked his father, **How long is it ago since this
came unto him?** And he said, Of a child.
22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the
waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have
compassion on us, and help us.
23 Jesus said unto him, **If thou canst believe, all things
are possible to him that believeth.**
24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said
with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.
25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together,
he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, ***Thou* dumb and
deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no
more into him.**
26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of
him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is
dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he
arose.
28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked
him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he said unto them, **This kind can come forth by
nothing, but by prayer and fasting.**
30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee;
and he would not that any man should know *it*.
31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, **The Son
of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall
kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third
day.**
32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to
ask him.
33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house
he asked them, **What was it that ye disputed among your-
selves by the way?**

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had
disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.
35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto
them, **If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last
of all, and servant of all.**
36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and
when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,
37 **Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my
name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me,
receiveth not me, but him that sent me.**
38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one
casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and
we forbad him, because he followeth not us.
39 But Jesus said, **Forbid him not: for there is no man
which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly
speak evil of me.**
40 **For he that is not against us is on our part.**
41 **For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink
in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto
you, he shall not lose his reward.**
42 **And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones
that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone
were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the
sea.**
43 **And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for
thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to
go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:**
44 **Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not
quenched.**
45 **And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for
thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast
into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:**
46 **Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not
quenched.**
47 **And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better
for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye,
than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:**
48 **Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not
quenched.**
49 **For every one shall be salted with fire, and every
sacrifice shall be salted with salt.**
50 **Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness,
wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and
have peace one with another.**

10

1 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of

Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort
unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it
lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered and said unto them, **What did Moses**
command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorce-
ment, and to put her away.
5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **For the hard-**
ness of your heart he wrote you this precept.
6 **But from the beginning of the creation God made**
them male and female.
7 **For this cause shall a man leave his father and**
mother, and cleave to his wife;
8 **And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no**
more twain, but one flesh.
9 **What therefore God hath joined together, let not man**
put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the
same *matter*.
11 And he saith unto them, **Whosoever shall put away his**
wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against
her.
12 **And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be**
married to another, she committeth adultery.
13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should
touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought
them.
14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said
unto them, **Suffer the little children to come unto me, and**
forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
15 **Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive**
the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter
therein.
16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon
them, and blessed them.
17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came
one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good
Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?
18 And Jesus said unto him, **Why callest thou me good?**
***there is* none good but one, *that is*, God.**
19 **Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit**
adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false
witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.
20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these
have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him,
One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou
hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure
in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved:
for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his
disciples, **How hardly shall they that have riches enter**
into the kingdom of God!
24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But
Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, **Children, how**
hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the
kingdom of God!
25 **It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a**
needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of
God.
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among
themselves, Who then can be saved?
27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, **With men *it is***
impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are
possible.
28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all,
and have followed thee.
29 And Jesus answered and said, **Verily I say unto you,**
There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or
sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or
lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,
30 **But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time,**
houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and
children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world
to come eternal life.
31 **But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last**
first.
32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and
Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they
followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and
began to tell them what things should happen unto him,
33 *Saying*, **Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of**
man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto
the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and
shall deliver him to the Gentiles:
34 **And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and**
shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day
he shall rise again.
35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto
him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us
whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, **What would ye that I should do for you?**

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, **Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?**

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, **Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:**

40 **But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.**

41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, **Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.**

43 **But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:**

44 **And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.**

45 **For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.**

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, **What wilt thou that I should do unto thee?** The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, **Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.** And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

11

1 And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, **Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.**

3 **And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.**

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:

10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, **No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever.** And his disciples heard *it.*

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any*
vessel through the temple.
17 And he taught, saying unto them, **Is it not written, My**
house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer?
but ye have made it a den of thieves.
18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how
they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the
people was astonished at his doctrine.
19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.
20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig
tree dried up from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Mas-
ter, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.
22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Have faith in**
God.
23 **For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say**
unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast
into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall
believe that those things which he saith shall come to
pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.
24 **Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye**
desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and
ye shall have *them*.
25 **And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought**
against any: that your Father also which is in heaven
may forgive you your trespasses.
26 **But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father**
which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.
27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was
walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests,
and the scribes, and the elders,
28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these
things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?
29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **I will also ask**
of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you
by what authority I do these things.
30 **The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men?**
answer me.
31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall
say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe
him?
32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all
men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.
33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell.
And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Neither do I tell you**
by what authority I do these things.

12

1 And he began to speak unto them by parables. **A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.**

2 **And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.**

3 **And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.**

4 **And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.**

5 **And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.**

6 **Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.**

7 **But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.**

8 **And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.**

9 **What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.**

10 **And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:**

11 **This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?**

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, **Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.**

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, **Whose *is* this image and superscription?** And they said unto him, Cæsar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, **Render to Cæ**sar
the things that are Cæsar'**s, and to God the things that are**
God's. And they marvelled at him.
18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is
no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,
19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die,
and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that
his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his
brother.
20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife,
and dying left no seed.
21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any
seed: and the third likewise.
22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the
woman died also.
23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise,
whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to
wife.
24 And Jesus answering said unto them, **Do ye not there-**
fore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the
power of God?
25 **For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither**
marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels
which are in heaven.
26 **And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not**
read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake
unto him, saying, I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God
of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?
27 **He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the**
living: ye therefore do greatly err.
28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them
reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered
them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?
29 And Jesus answered him, **The first of all the command-**
ments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:
30 **And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy**
heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and
with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment.
31 **And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love**
thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other command-
ment greater than these.
32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said
the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he:
33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the under-
standing, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and
to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt
offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said
unto him, **Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.** And
no man after that durst ask him *any question.*

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the
temple, **How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of
David?**
36 **For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD
said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make
thine enemies thy footstool.**
37 **David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and
whence is he *then* his son? And the common people
heard him gladly.**

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, **Beware of
the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love*
salutations in the marketplaces,**
39 **And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the upper-
most rooms at feasts:**
40 **Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence
make long prayers: these shall receive greater damna-
tion.**
41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how
the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were
rich cast in much.
42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in
two mites, which make a farthing.
43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them,
**Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast
more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:**
44 **For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of
her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.**

13

1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples
saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what
buildings *are here*!
2 And Jesus answering said unto him, **Seest thou these
great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon
another, that shall not be thrown down.**
3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the
temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him
privately,
4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the
sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?
5 And Jesus answering them began to say, **Take heed lest
any *man* deceive you:**

6 **For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*;**
and shall deceive many.
7 **And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars,**
be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but
the end *shall* not *be* yet.
8 **For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom**
against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in
divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles:
these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.
9 ¶ **But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver**
you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be
beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings
for my sake, for a testimony against them.
10 **And the gospel must first be published among all**
nations.
11 **But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up,**
take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither
do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in
that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but
the Holy Ghost.
12 **Now the brother shall betray the brother to death,**
and the father the son; and children shall rise up against
***their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.**
13 **And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake:**
but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be
saved.
14 ¶ **But when ye shall see the abomination of desola-**
tion, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where
it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let
them that be in Judæa flee to the mountains:
15 **And let him that is on the housetop not go down into**
the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of
his house:
16 **And let him that is in the field not turn back again**
for to take up his garment.
17 **But woe to them that are with child, and to them that**
give suck in those days!
18 **And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.**
19 **For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not**
from the beginning of the creation which God created
unto this time, neither shall be.
20 **And except that the Lord had shortened those days,**
no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom
he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.
21 **And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is***
Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:

22 **For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.**
23 **But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.**
24 ¶ **But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,**
25 **And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.**
26 **And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.**
27 **And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.**
28 **Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:**
29 **So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.**
30 **Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.**
31 **Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.**
32 ¶ **But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.**
33 **Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.**
34 ***For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.**
35 **Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:**
36 **Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.**
37 **And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.**

14

1 After two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.
2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.
3 ¶ And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster

box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake
the box, and poured *it* on his head.
4 And there were some that had indignation within them-
selves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?
5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred
pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured
against her.
6 And Jesus said, **Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she**
hath wrought a good work on me.
7 **For ye have the poor with you always, and whenso-**
ever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not
always.
8 **She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand**
to anoint my body to the burying.
9 **Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall**
be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that
she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the
chief priests, to betray him unto them.
11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to
give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently
betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed
the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that
we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?
13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto
them, **Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man**
bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.
14 **And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the**
goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the
guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my
disciples?
15 **And he will shew you a large upper room furnished**
***and* prepared: there make ready for us.**
16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and
found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the
passover.
17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.
18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, **Verily I say unto**
you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.
19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one
by one, *Is* it I? and another *said, Is* it I?
20 And he answered and said unto them, ***It is* one of the**
twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 **The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him:**
but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed!
good were it for that man if he had never been born.
22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and
brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, **Take, eat: this is my**
body.
23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he
gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it.
24 And he said unto them, **This is my blood of the new**
testament, which is shed for many.
25 **Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the**
fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the
kingdom of God.
26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into
the mount of Olives.
27 And Jesus saith unto them, **All ye shall be offended**
because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the
shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.
28 **But after that I am risen, I will go before you into**
Galilee.
29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended,
yet *will* not I.
30 And Jesus saith unto him, **Verily I say unto thee, That**
this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice,
thou shalt deny me thrice.
31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with
thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they
all.
32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane:
and he saith to his disciples, **Sit ye here, while I shall pray.**
33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and
began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;
34 And saith unto them, **My soul is exceeding sorrowful**
unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and
prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.
36 And he said, **Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto**
thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what
I will, but what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith
unto Peter, **Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou**
watch one hour?
38 **Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The**
spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.
39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same
words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for
their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.
41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, **Sleep
on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is
come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands
of sinners.**
42 **Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.**

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas,
one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with
swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and
the elders.
44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying,
Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead
him away safely.
45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him,
and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote
a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Are ye come
out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to
take me?**
49 **I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye
took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.**
50 And they all forsook him, and fled.
51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a
linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid
hold on him:
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with
him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and
the scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of
the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed
himself at the fire.
55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for
witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.
56 For many bare false witness against him, but their wit-
ness agreed not together.
57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against
him, saying,
58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made
with hands, and within three days I will build another made
without hands.
59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked
Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these
witness against thee?
61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the
high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ,
the Son of the Blessed?
62 And Jesus said, **I am: and ye shall see the Son of man
sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the
clouds of heaven.**
63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What
need we any further witnesses?
64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they
all condemned him to be guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face,
and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the
servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.
66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh
one of the maids of the high priest:
67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked
upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of
Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I
what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the
cock crew.
69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that
stood by, This is *one* of them.
70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood
by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou
art a Galilaean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.
71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this
man of whom ye speak.
72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to
mind the word that Jesus said unto him, **Before the cock
crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.** And when he
thought thereon, he wept.

15

1 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a
consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole coun-
cil, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered
him to Pilate.
2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And
he answering said unto him, **Thou sayest *it*.**
3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he
answered nothing.
4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou noth-
ing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.
6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.
7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.
8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.
9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?
10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.
11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.
12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?
13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.
14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified.
16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium; and they call together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,
18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.
21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.
22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.
23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not.
24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.
25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his
right hand, and the other on his left.
28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was
numbered with the transgressors.
29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their
heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and
buildest *it* in three days,
30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among them-
selves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot
save.
32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross,
that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified
with him reviled him.
33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness
over the whole land until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice,
saying, **Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?** which is, being
interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said,
Behold, he calleth Elias.
36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put *it*
on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see
whether Elias will come to take him down.
37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top
to the bottom.
39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him,
saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly
this man was the Son of God.
40 There were also women looking on afar off: among
whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James
the less and of Joses, and Salome;
41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and
ministered unto him;) and many other women which came
up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the
preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,
43 Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which
also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly
unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.
44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling
unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been
any while dead.
45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body
to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and
wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which
was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of
the sepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses
beheld where he was laid.

16

1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and
Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet
spices, that they might come and anoint him.
2 And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week,
they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.
3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away
the stone from the door of the sepulchre?
4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled
away: for it was very great.
5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man
sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and
they were affrighted.
6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus
of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here:
behold the place where they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth
before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto
you.
8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre;
for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any
thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.
9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week,
he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had
cast seven devils.
10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as
they mourned and wept.
11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had
been seen of her, believed not.
12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of
them, as they walked, and went into the country.
13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither
believed they them.
14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at
meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness
of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him
after he was risen.
15 And he said unto them, **Go ye into all the world, and
preach the gospel to every creature.**

16 **He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.**
17 **And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;**
18 **They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.**
19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.
20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in
order a declaration of those things which are most surely
believed among us,
2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the
beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;
3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understand-
ing of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order,
most excellent Theophilus,
4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things,
wherein thou hast been instructed.
5 ¶ There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a
certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and
his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was*
Elisabeth.
6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all
the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.
7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren,
and they both were *now* well stricken in years.
8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's
office before God in the order of his course,
9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was
to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying
without at the time of incense.
11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord
standing on the right side of the altar of incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear
fell upon him.
13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy
prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son,
and thou shalt call his name John.
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall
rejoice at his birth.
15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall
drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled
with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.
16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the
Lord their God.
17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of
Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the
disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people
prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know
this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.
19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that
stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee,
and to shew thee these glad tidings.
20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak,
until the day that these things shall be performed, because
thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their
season.
21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that
he tarried so long in the temple.
22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them:
and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple:
for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.
23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his
ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own
house.
24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and
hid herself five months, saying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he
looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men.
26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from
God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph,
of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.
28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that
art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou
among women.
29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying,
and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should
be.
30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast
found favour with God.
31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring
forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the
Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of
his father David:
33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and
of his kingdom there shall be no end.
34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing
I know not a man?
35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy
Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest
shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which
shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.
37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.
38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;
40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:
42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.
50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.
51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.
53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;
55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord
had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with
her.
59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to
circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the
name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall
be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that
is called by this name.
62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have
him called.
63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His
name is John. And they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue
loosed, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and
all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill
country of Judæa.
66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts,
saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of
the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost,
and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and
redeemed his people,
69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the
house of his servant David;
70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which
have been since the world began:
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the
hand of all that hate us;
72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to
remember his holy covenant;
73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out
of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of
our life.
76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the High-
est: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his
ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the
remission of their sins,
78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the
dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the
shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was
in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

2

1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out
a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be
taxed.
2 (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gover-
nor of Syria.)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of
Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called
Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of
David:)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with
child.
6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were
accomplished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped
him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because
there was no room for them in the inn.
8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in
the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the
glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were
sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold,
I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all
people.
11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour,
which is Christ the Lord.
12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe
wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the
heavenly host praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will
toward men.
15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from
them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us
now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is
come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph,
and the babe lying in a manger.
17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the
saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which
were told them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her
heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God
for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told
unto them.
21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circum-
cising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so
named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.
22 And when the days of her purification according to
the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to
Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord;
23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that
openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)
24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said
in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young
pigeons.
25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name
was Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting
for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon
him.
26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he
should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.
27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when
the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the
custom of the law,
28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and
said,
29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, ac-
cording to thy word:
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people
Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things
which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his
mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of
many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that
the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of
Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had
lived with an husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years,
which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with
fastings and prayers night and day.
38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise
unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for
redemption in Jerusalem.
39 And when they had performed all things according to the
law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city
Nazareth.
40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with
wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him.
41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast
of the passover.
42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to
Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.
43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned,
the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and
his mother knew not *of it*.
44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company,
went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their*
kinsfolk and acquaintance.
45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to
Jerusalem, seeking him.
46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him
in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing
them, and asking them questions.
47 And all that heard him were astonished at his under-
standing and answers.
48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his
mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us?
behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.
49 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye sought me?
wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?**
50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto
them.
51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and
was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings
in her heart.
52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour
with God and man.

3

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar,
Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being
tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea

and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of
Abilene,
2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of
God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.
3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching
the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;
4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the
prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill
shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight,
and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;
6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.
7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be
baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned
you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and
begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our*
father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to
raise up children unto Abraham.
9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees:
every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is
hewn down, and cast into the fire.
10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?
11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two
coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath
meat, let him do likewise.
12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto
him, Master, what shall we do?
13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is
appointed you.
14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And
what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no
man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your
wages.
15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men
mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or
not;
16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize
you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet
of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize
you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:
17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his
floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff
he will burn with fire unquenchable.
18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he
unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which
Herod had done,
20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.
21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass,
that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was
opened,
22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a
dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said,
Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.
23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age,
being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son*
of Heli,
24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,
which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna,
which was *the son* of Joseph,
25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of
Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli,
which was *the son* of Nagge,
26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of
Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son*
of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,
27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of
Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of
Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,
28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi,
which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam,
which was *the son* of Er,
29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer,
which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat,
which was *the son* of Levi,
30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda,
which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan,
which was *the son* of Eliakim,
31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan,
which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan,
which was *the son* of David,
32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed,
which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon,
which was *the son* of Naasson,
33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of
Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of
Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,
34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac,
which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara,
which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau,
which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber,
which was *the son* of Sala,
36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of
Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of
Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,
37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of
Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of
Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan,
38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth,
which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

4

1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from
Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,
2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days
he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward
hungered.
3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God,
command this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, **It is written, That man
shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.**
5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain,
shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment
of time.
6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee,
and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to
whomsoever I will I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, **Get thee behind
me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord
thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.**
9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a
pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son
of God, cast thyself down from hence:
10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee,
to keep thee:
11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time
thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering said unto him, **It is said, Thou
shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.**
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he
departed from him for a season.
14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into
Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the
region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 **The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,**

19 **To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.**

20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, **This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.**

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, **Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.**

24 And he said, **Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.**

25 **But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;**

26 **But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.**

27 **And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.**

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a
spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,
34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou*
Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee
who thou art; the Holy One of God.
35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, **Hold thy peace, and**
come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in
the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves,
saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he
commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the
country round about.
38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into
Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a
great fever; and they besought him for her.
39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left
her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.
40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick
with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his
hands on every one of them, and healed them.
41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying,
Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them*
suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.
42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert
place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and
stayed him, that he should not depart from them.
43 And he said unto them, **I must preach the kingdom of**
God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.
44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

5

1 And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him
to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,
2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen
were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.
3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's,
and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land.
And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.
4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon,
Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a
draught.
5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have
toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at
thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great
multitude of fishes: and their net brake.
7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the
other ship, that they should come and help them. And they
came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.
8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees,
saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.
9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the
draught of the fishes which they had taken:
10 And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee,
which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon,
Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.
11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they
forsook all, and followed him.
12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city,
behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face,
and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make
me clean.
13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, **I
will: be thou clean.** And immediately the leprosy departed
from him.
14 And he charged him to tell no man: **but go, and shew
thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.**
15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him:
and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed
by him of their infirmities.
16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and
prayed.
17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching,
that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by,
which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa,
and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal
them.
18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was
taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in,
and to lay *him* before him.
19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might
bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the
housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch
into the midst before Jesus.
20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, **Man, thy
sins are forgiven thee.**
21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason,
saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can
forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering
said unto them, **What reason ye in your hearts?**
23 **Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee;**
or to say, Rise up and walk?
24 **But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power**
upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the
palsy,) **I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and**
go into thine house.
25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took
up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house,
glorifying God.
26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and
were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to
day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publi-
can, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said
unto him, **Follow me.**
28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.
29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and
there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat
down with them.
30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his
disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and
sinners?
31 And Jesus answering said unto them, **They that are**
whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.
32 **I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repen-**
tance.
33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John
fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the
Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?
34 And he said unto them, **Can ye make the children of the**
bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?
35 **But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall**
be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in
those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; **No man put-**
teth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise,
then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was
***taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old.**
37 **And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else**
the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and
the bottles shall perish.
38 **But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both**
are preserved.

39 **No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.**

6

1 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

3 And Jesus answering them said, **Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him;**

4 **How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?**

5 And he said unto them, **That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.**

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, **Rise up, and stand forth in the midst.** And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, **I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it*?**

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, **Stretch forth thy hand.** And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alphæus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain,
and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of
people out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast
of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed
of their diseases;
18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they
were healed.
19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there
went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.
20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said,
Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.
21 **Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled.
Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh.**
22 **Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when
they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall
reproach *you*, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son
of man's sake.**
23 **Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold,
your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner
did their fathers unto the prophets.**
24 **But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received
your consolation.**
25 **Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe
unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.**
26 **Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you!
for so did their fathers to the false prophets.**
27 ¶ **But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies,
do good to them which hate you,**
28 **Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which
despitefully use you.**
29 **And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek
offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke
forbid not *to take thy* coat also.**
30 **Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him
that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again.**
31 **And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also
to them likewise.**
32 **For if ye love them which love you, what thank have
ye? for sinners also love those that love them.**
33 **And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what
thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.**
34 **And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive,
what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to
receive as much again.**
35 **But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend,
hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be**

great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.
36 **Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.**
37 **Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:**
38 **Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.**
39 And he spake a parable unto them, **Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?**
40 **The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.**
41 **And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?**
42 **Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.**
43 **For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.**
44 **For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.**
45 **A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.**
46 ¶ **And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?**
47 **Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:**
48 **He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.**
49 **But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth;**

against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

7

1 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of
the people, he entered into Capernaum.
2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto
him, was sick, and ready to die.
3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders
of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his
servant.
4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly,
saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:
5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.
6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not
far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying
unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that
thou shouldest enter under my roof:
7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto
thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.
8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me
soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another,
Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he
doeth *it*.
9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and
turned him about, and said unto the people that followed
him, **I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no,
not in Israel.**
10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found
the servant whole that had been sick.
11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a
city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and
much people.
12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold,
there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother,
and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with
her.
13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her,
and said unto her, **Weep not.**
14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare
him stood still. And he said, **Young man, I say unto thee,
Arise.**
15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he
delivered him to his mother.
16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God,
saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That
God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa,
and throughout all the region round about.
18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them*
to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for
another?
20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John
Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should
come? or look we for another?
21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities
and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were*
blind he gave sight.
22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, **Go your way, and
tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that
the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the
deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is
preached.**
23 **And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended
in me.**
24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he
began to speak unto the people concerning John, **What went
ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with
the wind?**
25 **But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed
in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously
apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.**
26 **But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I
say unto you, and much more than a prophet.**
27 **This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my
messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way
before thee.**
28 **For I say unto you, Among those that are born of
women there is not a greater prophet than John the
Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is
greater than he.**
29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans,
justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.
30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God
against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, **Whereunto then shall I liken the
men of this generation? and to what are they like?**
32 **They are like unto children sitting in the mar-
ketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We
have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have
mourned to you, and ye have not wept.**

33 **For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.**
34 **The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!**
35 **But wisdom is justified of all her children.**
36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.
37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,
38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.
39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.
40 And Jesus answering said unto him, **Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee.** And he saith, Master, say on.
41 **There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.**
42 **And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?**
43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, **Thou hast rightly judged.**
44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, **Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head.**
45 **Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.**
46 **My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.**
47 **Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little.**
48 And he said unto her, **Thy sins are forgiven.**
49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?
50 And he said to the woman, **Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.**

8

1 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout
every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings
of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him,
2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits
and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went
seven devils,
3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Su-
sanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their
substance.
4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and
were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:
5 **A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed,
some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and
the fowls of the air devoured it.**
6 **And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was
sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.**
7 **And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang
up with it, and choked it.**
8 **And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and
bare fruit an hundredfold.** And when he had said these
things, he cried, **He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.**
9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this
parable be?
10 And he said, **Unto you it is given to know the mysteries
of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that
seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not
understand.**
11 **Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.**
12 **Those by the way side are they that hear; then
cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their
hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.**
13 **They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear,
receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which
for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.**
14 **And that which fell among thorns are they, which,
when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with
cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no
fruit to perfection.**
15 **But that on the good ground are they, which in an
honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*,
and bring forth fruit with patience.**
16 ¶ **No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it
with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on
a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.**

17 **For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.**
18 **Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.**

19 ¶ Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.
20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.
21 And he answered and said unto them, **My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.**

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, **Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.** And they launched forth.
23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.
24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.
25 And he said unto them, **Where is your faith?** And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.
27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.
28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.
29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)
30 And Jesus asked him, saying, **What is thy name?** And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.
31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on
the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer
them to enter into them. And he suffered them.
33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the
swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the
lake, and were choked.
34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled,
and went and told *it* in the city and in the country.
35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came
to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were
departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right
mind: and they were afraid.
36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that
was possessed of the devils was healed.
37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the
Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them;
for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the
ship, and returned back again.
38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed
besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him
away, saying,
39 **Return to thine own house, and shew how great
things God hath done unto thee.** And he went his way, and
published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus
had done unto him.
40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the
people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.
41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he
was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet,
and besought him that he would come into his house:
42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age,
and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.
43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years,
which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could
be healed of any,
44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his gar-
ment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.
45 And Jesus said, **Who touched me?** When all denied,
Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude
throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, **Who touched
me?**
46 And Jesus said, **Somebody hath touched me: for I
perceive that virtue is gone out of me.**
47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came
trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto

him before all the people for what cause she had touched him,
and how she was healed immediately.
48 And he said unto her, **Daughter, be of good comfort:**
thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.
49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of
the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead;
trouble not the Master.
50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, **Fear**
not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.
51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to
go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the
mother of the maiden.
52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, **Weep not;**
she is not dead, but sleepeth.
53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was
dead.
54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and
called, saying, **Maid, arise.**
55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway:
and he commanded to give her meat.
56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them
that they should tell no man what was done.

9

1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave
them power and authority over all devils, and to cure dis-
eases.
2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to
heal the sick.
3 And he said unto them, **Take nothing for *your* journey,**
neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money;
neither have two coats apiece.
4 **And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and**
thence depart.
5 **And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out**
of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a
testimony against them.
6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preach-
ing the gospel, and healing every where.
7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by
him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some,
that John was risen from the dead;
8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that
one of the old prophets was risen again.
9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of
whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him
all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside
privately into a desert place belonging to the city called
Bethsaida.
11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he
received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God,
and healed them that had need of healing.
12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the
twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they
may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge,
and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
13 But he said unto them, **Give ye them to eat.** And they
said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except
we should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to
his disciples, **Make them sit down by fifties in a company.**
15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and
looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave
to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken
up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his
disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, **Whom
say the people that I am?**
19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*,
Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen
again.
20 He said unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** Peter
answering said, The Christ of God.
21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to
tell no man that thing;
22 Saying, **The Son of man must suffer many things, and
be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes,
and be slain, and be raised the third day.**

23 ¶ And he said to *them* all, **If any *man* will come after
me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and
follow me.**
24 **For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but
whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall
save it.**
25 **For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole
world, and lose himself, or be cast away?**
26 **For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my
words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he**

shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 **But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.**

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, **O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.**

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus

did, he said unto his disciples,
44 **Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.**
45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.
47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, **Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.**
49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.
50 And Jesus said unto him, **Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.**
51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,
52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.
53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.
54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?
55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, **Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.**
56 **For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*.** And they went to another village.
57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
58 And Jesus said unto him, **Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.**
59 And he said unto another, **Follow me.** But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
60 Jesus said unto him, **Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.**
61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, **No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.**

10

1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, **The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.**

3 **Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.**

4 **Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.**

5 **And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.**

6 **And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.**

7 **And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.**

8 **And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:**

9 **And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.**

10 **But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,**

11 **Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.**

12 **But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.**

13 **Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.**

14 **But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.**

15 **And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.**

16 **He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.**

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord,
even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.
18 And he said unto them, **I beheld Satan as lightning fall**
from heaven.
19 **Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents**
and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and
nothing shall by any means hurt you.
20 **Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits**
are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your
names are written in heaven.
21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, **I thank**
thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast
hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast
revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it
seemed good in thy sight.
22 **All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no**
man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the
Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal
him.
23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said pri-
vately, **Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye**
see:
24 **For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have**
desired to see those things which ye see, and have not
seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and
have not heard *them.*
25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted
him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
26 He said unto him, **What is written in the law? how**
readest thou?
27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God
with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy
strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.
28 And he said unto him, **Thou hast answered right: this**
do, and thou shalt live.
29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who
is my neighbour?
30 And Jesus answering said, **A certain *man* went down**
from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves,
which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*,
and departed, leaving *him* half dead.
31 **And by chance there came down a certain priest that**
way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other
side.
32 **And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place,**
came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other
side.

33 **But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came**
where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion
***on him*,**
34 **And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring**
in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and
brought him to an inn, and took care of him.
35 **And on the morrow when he departed, he took out**
two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him,
Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more,
when I come again, I will repay thee.
36 **Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neigh-**
bour unto him that fell among the thieves?
37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said
Jesus unto him, **Go, and do thou likewise.**

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a
certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received
him into her house.
39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus'
feet, and heard his word.
40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and
came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister
hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help
me.
41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, **Martha, Martha,**
thou art careful and troubled about many things:
42 **But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that**
good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11

1 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain
place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him,
Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.
2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, **Our Father**
which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy king-
dom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.
3 **Give us day by day our daily bread.**
4 **And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one**
that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation;
but deliver us from evil.
5 And he said unto them, **Which of you shall have a**
friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto
him, Friend, lend me three loaves;
6 **For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and**
I have nothing to set before him?

7 **And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me**
not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me
in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.
8 **I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him,**
because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity
he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.
9 **And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you;**
seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened
unto you.
10 **For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that**
seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be
opened.
11 **If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father,**
will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a
fish give him a serpent?
12 **Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?**
13 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts**
unto your children: how much more shall *your* heav-
enly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?
14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it
came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake;
and the people wondered.
15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through
Beelzebub the chief of the devils.
16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from
heaven.
17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, **Every**
kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation;
and a house *divided* against a house falleth.
18 **If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall**
his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils
through Beelzebub.
19 **And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do**
your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your
judges.
20 **But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no**
doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.
21 **When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his**
goods are in peace:
22 **But when a stronger than he shall come upon him,**
and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour
wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.
23 **He that is not with me is against me: and he that**
gathereth not with me scattereth.
24 **When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he**
walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding

none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.
25 **And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.**
26 **Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.**
27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.
28 But he said, **Yea rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.**
29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, **This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.**
30 **For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.**
31 **The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.**
32 **The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.**
33 **No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.**
34 **The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness.**
35 **Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.**
36 **If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.**
37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.
38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.
39 And the Lord said unto him, **Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.**

40 ***Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without**
make that which is within also?
41 **But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and,**
behold, all things are clean unto you.
42 **But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and**
rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment
and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not
to leave the other undone.
43 **Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost**
seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.
44 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for**
ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk
over *them* are not aware *of them.*
45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him,
Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.
46 And he said, **Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for**
ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and
ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your
fingers.
47 **Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the**
prophets, and your fathers killed them.
48 **Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your**
fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their
sepulchres.
49 **Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send**
them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they
shall slay and persecute:
50 **That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed**
from the foundation of the world, may be required of
this generation;
51 **From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias,**
which perished between the altar and the temple: verily
I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.
52 **Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the**
key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and
them that were entering in ye hindered.
53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the
Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him
to speak of many things:
54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out
of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

12

1 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an
innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode
one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of

all, **Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.**
2 **For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.**
3 **Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.**
4 **And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.**
5 **But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.**
6 **Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?**
7 **But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.**
8 **Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:**
9 **But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.**
10 **And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.**
11 **And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:**
12 **For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.**
13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.
14 And he said unto him, **Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?**
15 And he said unto them, **Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.**
16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, **The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:**
17 **And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?**
18 **And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.**

19 **And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods**
laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and*
be merry.
20 **But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul**
shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things
be, which thou hast provided?
21 **So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is**
not rich toward God.
22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, **Therefore I say unto**
you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat;
neither for the body, what ye shall put on.
23 **The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than**
raiment.
24 **Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor**
reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God
feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the
fowls?
25 **And which of you with taking thought can add to his**
stature one cubit?
26 **If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least,**
why take ye thought for the rest?
27 **Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they**
spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his
glory was not arrayed like one of these.
28 **If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in**
the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much
more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
29 **And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall**
drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.
30 **For all these things do the nations of the world seek**
after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of
these things.
31 ¶ **But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all**
these things shall be added unto you.
32 **Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good**
pleasure to give you the kingdom.
33 **Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves**
bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that
faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth
corrupteth.
34 **For where your treasure is, there will your heart be**
also.
35 **Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights**
burning;
36 **And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their**
lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when

he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.
37 **Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.**
38 **And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.**
39 **And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.**
40 **Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.**
41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord said, **Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?**
43 **Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.**
44 **Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.**
45 **But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;**
46 **The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.**
47 **And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.**
48 **But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.**
49 ¶ **I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?**
50 **But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!**
51 **Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:**

52 **For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.**
53 **The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.**
54 ¶ And he said also to the people, **When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.**
55 **And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.**
56 ***Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?**
57 **Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?**
58 ¶ **When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.**
59 **I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.**

13

1 There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.
2 And Jesus answering said unto them, **Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things?**
3 **I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.**
4 **Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?**
5 **I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.**
6 ¶ He spake also this parable; **A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.**
7 **Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?**

8 **And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it*:**
9 **And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.**
10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.
11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.
12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, **Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.**
13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.
15 The Lord then answered him, and said, ***Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?**
16 **And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?**
17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, **Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?**
19 **It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.**
20 And again he said, **Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?**
21 **It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.**
22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.
23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ **Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.**
25 **When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us;**

and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:
26 **Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.**
27 **But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.**
28 **There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.**
29 **And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.**
30 **And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.**
31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.
32 And he said unto them, **Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected.**
33 **Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.**
34 **O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!**
35 **Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.**

14

1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.
2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.
3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, **Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?**
4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;
5 And answered them, saying, **Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?**

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden,
when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying
unto them,

8 **When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit
not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable
man than thou be bidden of him;**

9 **And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee,
Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take
the lowest room.**

10 **But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the
lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he
may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou
have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat
with thee.**

11 **For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and
he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.**

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, **When thou
makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy
brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours;
lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made
thee.**

13 **But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the
maimed, the lame, the blind:**

14 **And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recom-
pense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resur-
rection of the just.**

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard
these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat
bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, **A certain man made a great
supper, and bade many:**

17 **And sent his servant at supper time to say to them
that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.**

18 **And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse.
The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground,
and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me
excused.**

19 **And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen,
and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.**

20 **And another said, I have married a wife, and there-
fore I cannot come.**

21 **So that servant came, and shewed his lord these
things. Then the master of the house being angry said to
his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of
the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed,
and the halt, and the blind.**

22 **And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.**
23 **And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.**
24 **For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.**
25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,
26 **If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.**
27 **And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.**
28 **For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?**
29 **Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,**
30 **Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.**
31 **Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?**
32 **Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.**
33 **So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.**
34 ¶ **Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?**
35 **It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.**

15

1 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.
2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,
4 **What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?**

5 **And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.**
6 **And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.**
7 **I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.**

8 ¶ **Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?**
9 **And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.**
10 **Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.**

11 ¶ And he said, **A certain man had two sons:**
12 **And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.**
13 **And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.**
14 **And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.**
15 **And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.**
16 **And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.**
17 **And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!**
18 **I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,**
19 **And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.**
20 **And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.**
21 **And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.**
22 **But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand,**

and shoes on *his* feet:
23 **And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry:**
24 **For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.**
25 **Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.**
26 **And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.**
27 **And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.**
28 **And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.**
29 **And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:**
30 **But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.**
31 **And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.**
32 **It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.**

16

1 And he said also unto his disciples, **There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.**
2 **And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.**
3 **Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.**
4 **I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.**
5 **So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?**
6 **And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.**

7 **Then said he to another, And how much owest thou?**
And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said
unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.
8 **And the lord commended the unjust steward, be-**
cause he had done wisely: for the children of this world
are in their generation wiser than the children of light.
9 **And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the**
mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they
may receive you into everlasting habitations.
10 **He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful**
also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust
also in much.
11 **If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrigh-**
teous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true
***riches*?**
12 **And if ye have not been faithful in that which is**
another man's, who shall give you that which is your
own?
13 ¶ **No servant can serve two masters: for either he**
will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold
to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God
and mammon.
14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all
these things: and they derided him.
15 And he said unto them, **Ye are they which justify**
yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts:
for that which is highly esteemed among men is abom-
ination in the sight of God.
16 **The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that**
time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man
presseth into it.
17 **And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than**
one tittle of the law to fail.
18 **Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth**
another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marri-
eth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth
adultery.
19 ¶ **There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in**
purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:
20 **And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus,**
which was laid at his gate, full of sores,
21 **And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell**
from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and
licked his sores.
22 **And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was**
carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich
man also died, and was buried;

23 **And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and**
seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
24 **And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy**
on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his
finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented
in this flame.
25 **But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in**
thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise
Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou
art tormented.
26 **And beside all this, between us and you there is a**
great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from
hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that
***would come* from thence.**
27 **Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou**
wouldest send him to my father's house:
28 **For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto**
them, lest they also come into this place of torment.
29 **Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the**
prophets; let them hear them.
30 **And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went**
unto them from the dead, they will repent.
31 **And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the**
prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one
rose from the dead.

17

1 Then said he unto the disciples, **It is impossible but that**
offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom
they come!
2 **It were better for him that a millstone were hanged**
about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he
should offend one of these little ones.
3 ¶ **Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass**
against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.
4 **And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day,**
and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I
repent; thou shalt forgive him.
5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
6 And the Lord said, **If ye had faith as a grain of mustard**
seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou
plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea;
and it should obey you.
7 **But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding**
cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from
the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 **And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?**
9 **Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.**
10 **So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.**
11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:
13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.
14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, **Go shew yourselves unto the priests.** And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.
15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,
16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.
17 And Jesus answering said, **Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?**
18 **There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.**
19 And he said unto him, **Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.**
20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, **The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:**
21 **Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.**
22 And he said unto the disciples, **The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.**
23 **And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.**
24 **For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.**
25 **But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.**
26 **And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.**

27 **They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.**
28 **Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;**
29 **But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.**
30 **Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.**
31 **In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.**
32 **Remember Lot's wife.**
33 **Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.**
34 **I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.**
35 **Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**
36 **Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**
37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, **Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.**

18

1 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;
2 Saying, **There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:**
3 **And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.**
4 **And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;**
5 **Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.**
6 And the Lord said, **Hear what the unjust judge saith.**
7 **And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?**
8 **I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?**
9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 **Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a**
Pharisee, and the other a publican.
11 **The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself,**
God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extor-
tioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.
12 **I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I**
possess.
13 **And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift**
up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his
breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.
14 **I tell you, this man went down to his house justified**
***rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth him-**
self shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall
be exalted.
15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would
touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.
16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, **Suffer little**
children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of
such is the kingdom of God.
17 **Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive**
the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter
therein.
18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what
shall I do to inherit eternal life?
19 And Jesus said unto him, **Why callest thou me good?**
none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.
20 **Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit**
adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false
witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.
21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.
22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him,
Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and
distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure
in heaven: and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he
was very rich.
24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said,
How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the
kingdom of God!
25 **For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's**
eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of
God.
26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?
27 And he said, **The things which are impossible with**
men are possible with God.
28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, There is
no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or
wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,**
30 **Who shall not receive manifold more in this present
time, and in the world to come life everlasting.**

31 ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them,
**Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are
written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall
be accomplished.**
32 **For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall
be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:**
33 **And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death:
and the third day he shall rise again.**
34 And they understood none of these things: and this
saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things
which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto
Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:
36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it
meant.
37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have
mercy on me.
39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should
hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of
David, have mercy on me.
40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto
him: and when he was come near, he asked him,
41 Saying, **What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee?** And
he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.
42 And Jesus said unto him, **Receive thy sight: thy faith
hath saved thee.**
43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him,
glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave
praise unto God.

19

1 And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.
2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchæus, which
was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.
3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for
the press, because he was little of stature.
4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree
to see him: for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw
him, and said unto him, **Zacchæ**us, **make haste, and come
down; for to day I must abide at thy house.**
6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him
joyfully.
7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he
was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord,
the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken
any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him*
fourfold.
9 And Jesus said unto him, **This day is salvation come to
this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.**
10 **For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that
which was lost.**
11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a
parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they
thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.
12 He said therefore, **A certain nobleman went into a far
country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.**
13 **And he called his ten servants, and delivered them
ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.**
14 **But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after
him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.**
15 **And it came to pass, that when he was returned,
having received the kingdom, then he commanded these
servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the
money, that he might know how much every man had
gained by trading.**
16 **Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath
gained ten pounds.**
17 **And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant:
because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have
thou authority over ten cities.**
18 **And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath
gained five pounds.**
19 **And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five
cities.**
20 **And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy
pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:**
21 **For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man:
thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest
that thou didst not sow.**
22 **And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will
I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I
was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and
reaping that I did not sow:**

23 **Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?**

24 **And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.**

25 **(And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)**

26 **For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.**

27 **But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.**

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, **Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*.**

31 **And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.**

32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said unto them, **I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.**

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, **If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.**

43 **For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,**

44 **And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.**

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, **It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.**

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

20

1 And it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, **I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:**

4 **The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?**

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, **Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.**

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; **A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.**

10 **And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.**

11 **And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.**
12 **And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.**
13 **Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.**
14 **But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.**
15 **So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?**
16 **He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others.** And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and said, **What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?**
18 **Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.**
19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.
20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.
21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly:
22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?
23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, **Why tempt ye me?**
24 **Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it?** They answered and said, Cæsar's.
25 And he said unto them, **Render therefore unto Cæ**sar **the things which be Cæ**sar'**s, and unto God the things which be God's.**
26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.
27 ¶ Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's
brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that
his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his
brother.
29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took
a wife, and died without children.
30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.
31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also:
and they left no children, and died.
32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she?
for seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering said unto them, **The children of
this world marry, and are given in marriage:**
35 **But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain
that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither
marry, nor are given in marriage:**
36 **Neither can they die any more: for they are equal
unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the
children of the resurrection.**
37 **Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at
the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham,
and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.**
38 **For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for
all live unto him.**
39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou
hast well said.
40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all.*
41 And he said unto them, **How say they that Christ is
David's son?**
42 **And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The
LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,**
43 **Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.**
44 **David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his
son?**
45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his
disciples,
46 **Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long
robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest
seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;**
47 **Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make
long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.**

21

1 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts
into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither
two mites.

3 And he said, **Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor**
widow hath cast in more than they all:
4 **For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the**
offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all
the living that she had.
5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned
with goodly stones and gifts, he said,
6 ***As for* these things which ye behold, the days will**
come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon
another, that shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these
things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall
come to pass?
8 And he said, **Take heed that ye be not deceived: for**
many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and
the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.
9 **But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be**
not terrified: for these things must first come to pass;
but the end *is* not by and by.
10 Then said he unto them, **Nation shall rise against**
nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
11 **And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and**
famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great
signs shall there be from heaven.
12 **But before all these, they shall lay their hands on**
you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the syn-
agogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings
and rulers for my name's sake.
13 **And it shall turn to you for a testimony.**
14 **Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate**
before what ye shall answer:
15 **For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all**
your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
16 **And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and**
brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you
shall they cause to be put to death.
17 **And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.**
18 **But there shall not an hair of your head perish.**
19 **In your patience possess ye your souls.**
20 **And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with**
armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 **Then let them which are in Judæa flee to the moun-**
tains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart
out; and let not them that are in the countries enter
thereinto.

22 **For these be the days of vengeance, that all things**
which are written may be fulfilled.
23 **But woe unto them that are with child, and to them**
that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great
distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.
24 **And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall**
be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall
be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the
Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ **And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the**
moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of
nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;
26 **Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking**
after those things which are coming on the earth: for the
powers of heaven shall be shaken.
27 **And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a**
cloud with power and great glory.
28 **And when these things begin to come to pass, then**
look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption
draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable; **Behold the fig tree, and**
all the trees;
30 **When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your**
own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.
31 **So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass,**
know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.
32 **Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass**
away, till all be fulfilled.
33 **Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words**
shall not pass away.

34 ¶ **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your**
hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunken-
ness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon
you unawares.
35 **For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on**
the face of the whole earth.
36 **Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be**
accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall
come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.
37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at
night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the*
mount of Olives.
38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in
the temple, for to hear him.

22

1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is
called the Passover.
2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might
kill him; for they feared the people.
3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being
of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief
priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him
unto them in the absence of the multitude.
7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the
passover must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, **Go and prepare us
the passover, that we may eat.**
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, **Behold, when ye are entered
into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a
pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he
entereth in.**
11 **And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house,
The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber,
where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?**
12 **And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished:
there make ready.**
13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and
they made ready the passover.
14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the
twelve apostles with him.
15 And he said unto them, **With desire I have desired to
eat this passover with you before I suffer:**
16 **For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof,
until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.**
17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, **Take
this, and divide *it* among yourselves:**
18 **For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the
vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.**
19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and
gave unto them, saying, **This is my body which is given for
you: this do in remembrance of me.**
20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, **This cup *is*
the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.**
21 ¶ **But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is*
with me on the table.**

22 **And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!**
23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.
25 And he said unto them, **The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.**
26 **But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.**
27 **For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.**
28 **Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.**
29 **And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;**
30 **That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.**
31 ¶ And the Lord said, **Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:**
32 **But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.**
33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.
34 And he said, **I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.**
35 And he said unto them, **When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing?** And they said, Nothing.
36 Then said he unto them, **But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.**
37 **For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.**
38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, **It is enough.**

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, **Pray
that ye enter not into temptation.**
41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast,
and kneeled down, and prayed,
42 Saying, **Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup
from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.**
43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven,
strengthening him.
44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his
sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the
ground.
45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his
disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,
46 And said unto them, **Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest
ye enter into temptation.**
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that
was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and
drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.
48 But Jesus said unto him, **Judas, betrayest thou the Son
of man with a kiss?**
49 When they which were about him saw what would
follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the
sword?
50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest,
and cut off his right ear.
51 And Jesus answered and said, **Suffer ye thus far.** And he
touched his ear, and healed him.
52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the
temple, and the elders, which were come to him, **Be ye come
out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?**
53 **When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched
forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the
power of darkness.**
54 ¶ Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into
the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.
55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall,
and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.
56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and
earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with
him.
57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou
art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of one hour after another confi-
dently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with
him: for he is a Galilæan.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And
immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.
61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter
remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him,
Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.
62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.
63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote
him.
64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on
the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote
thee?
65 And many other things blasphemously spake they
against him.
66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and
the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him
into their council, saying,
67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, **If I
tell you, ye will not believe:**
68 **And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let
me go.**
69 **Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand
of the power of God.**
70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he
said unto them, **Ye say that I am.**
71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we
ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

23

1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto
Pilate.
2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this
fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute
to Cæsar, saying that he himself is Christ a King.
3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the
Jews? And he answered him and said, **Thou sayest *it*.**
4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find
no fault in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up
the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from
Galilee to this place.
6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man
were a Galilæan.
7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's
jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at
Jerusalem at that time.
8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for
he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had

heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some
miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he
answered him nothing.
10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently
accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and
mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent
him again to Pilate.
12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends
together: for before they were at enmity between them-
selves.
13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief
priests and the rulers and the people,
14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one
that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined
him before you, have found no fault in this man touching
those things whereof ye accuse him:
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing
worthy of death is done unto him.
16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.
17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the
feast.)
18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*,
and release unto us Barabbas:
19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for
murder, was cast into prison.)
20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to
them.
21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.
22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil
hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will
therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that
he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief
priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they re-
quired.
25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and
murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he
delivered Jesus to their will.
26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon,
a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid
the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.
27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and
of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them said, **Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.**
29 **For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.**
30 **Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.**
31 **For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?**
32 And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
34 ¶ Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.** And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.
36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,
37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.
38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.
40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.
42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.
43 And Jesus said unto him, **Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.**
44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.
45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.
46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:** and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.
47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight,
beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts,
and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed
him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsel-
lor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:
51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed
of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: who also
himself waited for the kingdom of God.
52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.
53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it
in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man
before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew
on.
55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee,
followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body
was laid.
56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments;
and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

24

1 Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the
morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices
which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them.
2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.
3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord
Jesus.
4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed there-
about, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:
5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to
the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among
the dead?
6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto
you when he was yet in Galilee,
7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands
of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.
8 And they remembered his words,
9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things
unto the eleven, and to all the rest.
10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the*
mother of James, and other *women that were* with them,
which told these things unto the apostles.
11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they
believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, **What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?**

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, **What things?** And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, **O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:**

26 **Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?**

27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is
toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to
tarry with them.
30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took
bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he
vanished out of their sight.
32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn
within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he
opened to us the scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to
Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them
that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to
Simon.
35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how
he was known of them in breaking of bread.
36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst
of them, and saith unto them, **Peace *be* unto you.**
37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that
they had seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, **Why are ye troubled? and why
do thoughts arise in your hearts?**
39 **Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself:
handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones,
as ye see me have.**
40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands
and *his* feet.
41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered,
he said unto them, **Have ye here any meat?**
42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an
honeycomb.
43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.
44 And he said unto them, **These *are* the words which
I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all
things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of
Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the psalms, concern-
ing me.**
45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might
understand the scriptures,
46 And said unto them, **Thus it is written, and thus it
behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the
third day:**
47 **And that repentance and remission of sins should
be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at
Jerusalem.**

48 **And ye are witnesses of these things.**
49 **¶ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.**
50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.
51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:
53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with
God, and the Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him; and without him was not
any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness
comprehended it not.
6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.
7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light,
that all *men* through him might believe.
8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that
Light.
9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that
cometh into the world.
10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and
the world knew him not.
11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power
to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his
name:
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh,
nor of the will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and
we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the
Father,) full of grace and truth.
15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he
of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before
me: for he was before me.
16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for
grace.
17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came
by Jesus Christ.
18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son,
which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*
19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent
priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am
not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he
saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give
an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?
23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness,
Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest
thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that
prophet?
26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but
there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;
27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me,
whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.
28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan,
where John was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and
saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of
the world.
30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which
is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest
to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending
from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with
water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see
the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he
which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.
34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after John stood, and two of his
disciples;
36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the
Lamb of God!
37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed
Jesus.
38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith
unto them, **What seek ye?** They said unto him, Rabbi, (which
is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?
39 He saith unto them, **Come and see.** They came and saw
where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about
the tenth hour.
40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed
him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.
41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto
him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted,
the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld
him, he said, **Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt
be called Cephas,** which is by interpretation, A stone.
43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and
findeth Philip, and saith unto him, **Follow me.**
44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and
Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have
found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did
write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.
46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing
come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.
47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him,
Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!
48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me?
Jesus answered and said unto him, **Before that Philip called
thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.**
49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art
the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.
50 Jesus answered and said unto him, **Because I said unto
thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou
shalt see greater things than these.**
51 And he saith unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto you,
Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of
God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.**

2

1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee;
and the mother of Jesus was there:
2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the mar-
riage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith
unto him, They have no wine.
4 Jesus saith unto her, **Woman, what have I to do with
thee? mine hour is not yet come.**
5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith
unto you, do *it*.
6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the
manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three
firkins apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, **Fill the waterpots with water.**
And they filled them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, **Draw out now, and bear unto
the governor of the feast.** And they bare *it*.
9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was
made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants

which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called
the bridegroom,
10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set
forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that
which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.
11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee,
and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on
him.
12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his
mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.
13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up
to Jerusalem,
14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep
and doves, and the changers of money sitting:
15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove
them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and
poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;
16 And said unto them that sold doves, **Take these things
hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.**
17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The
zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.
18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign
shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?
19 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.**
20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in
building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?
21 But he spake of the temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples
remembered that he had said this unto them; and they
believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the
feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the
miracles which he did.
24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he
knew all *men*,
25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he
knew what was in man.

3

1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a
ruler of the Jews:
2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi,
we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man

can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.**

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.**

6 **That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.**

7 **Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.**

8 **The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.**

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, **Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?**

11 **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.**

12 **If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?**

13 **And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.**

14 ¶ **And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:**

15 **That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.**

16 ¶ **For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.**

17 **For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.**

18 ¶ **He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**

19 **And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.**
20 **For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.**
21 **But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.**
22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.
23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.
24 For John was not yet cast into prison.
25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.
26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.
27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.
28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.
31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.
32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.
33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.
35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

4

1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)
3 He left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go through Samaria.
5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called
Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son
Joseph.
6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wea-
ried with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about
the sixth hour.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus
saith unto her, **Give me to drink.**
8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy
meat.)
9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that
thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of
Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.
10 Jesus answered and said unto her, **If thou knewest the
gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to
drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would
have given thee living water.**
11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw
with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that
living water?
12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us
the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his
cattle?
13 Jesus answered and said unto her, **Whosoever drinketh
of this water shall thirst again:**
14 **But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give
him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give
him shall be in him a well of water springing up into
everlasting life.**
15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I
thirst not, neither come hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, **Go, call thy husband, and come
hither.**
17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus
said unto her, **Thou hast well said, I have no husband:**
18 **For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou
now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.**
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a
prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say,
that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, **Woman, believe me, the hour
cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet**

at Jerusalem, worship the Father.
22 **Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we**
worship: for salvation is of the Jews.
23 **But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true**
worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in
truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
24 **God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must**
worship *him* in spirit and in truth.
25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh,
which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all
things.
26 Jesus saith unto her, **I that speak unto thee am *he*.**
27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he
talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou?
or, Why talkest thou with her?
28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way
into the city, and saith to the men,
29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did:
is not this the Christ?
30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying,
Master, eat.
32 But he said unto them, **I have meat to eat that ye know**
not of.
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man
brought him *ought* to eat?
34 Jesus saith unto them, **My meat is to do the will of him**
that sent me, and to finish his work.
35 **Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then***
cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your
eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already
to harvest.
36 **And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth**
fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he
that reapeth may rejoice together.
37 **And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and**
another reapeth.
38 **I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no**
labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into
their labours.
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on
him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me
all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they
besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode
there two days.
41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because
of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know
that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.
43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into
Galilee.
44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour
in his own country.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans re-
ceived him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem
at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.
46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made
the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose
son was sick at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into
Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would
come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then said Jesus unto him, **Except ye see signs and
wonders, ye will not believe.**
49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my
child die.
50 Jesus saith unto him, **Go thy way; thy son liveth.** And
the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him,
and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him,
and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.
52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to
amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh
hour the fever left him.
53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in
the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself
believed, and his whole house.
54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he
was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up
to Jerusalem.
2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool,
which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five
porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind,
halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.
4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the
pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after
the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of
whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity
thirty and eight years.
6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a
long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, **Wilt thou be made
whole?**
7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man,
when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while
I am coming, another steppeth down before me.
8 Jesus saith unto him, **Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.**
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up
his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.
10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is
the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.
11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same
said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto
thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?
13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had
conveyed himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto
him, **Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a
worse thing come unto thee.**
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus,
which had made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought
to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath
day.
17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, **My Father worketh hith-
erto, and I work.**
18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because
he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God
was his Father, making himself equal with God.
19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, **Verily, verily,
I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but
what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he
doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.**
20 **For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all
things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater
works than these, that ye may marvel.**
21 **For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quick-
eneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.**
22 **For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed
all judgment unto the Son:**
23 **That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they
honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son
honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.**

24 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.**
25 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.**
26 **For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;**
27 **And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.**
28 **Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,**
29 **And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.**
30 **I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.**
31 **If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.**
32 **¶ There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.**
33 **Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.**
34 **But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.**
35 **He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.**
36 **¶ But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.**
37 **And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.**
38 **And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.**
39 **¶ Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.**
40 **And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.**
41 **I receive not honour from men.**
42 **But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.**
43 **I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.**

44 **How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?**
45 **Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.**
46 **For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.**
47 **But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?**

6

1 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.
3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.
4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.
5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, **Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?**
6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,
9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Jesus said, **Make the men sit down.** Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.
11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, **Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.**
13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come
and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again
into a mountain himself alone.
16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down
unto the sea,
17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward
Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to
them.
18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty
furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh
unto the ship: and they were afraid.
20 But he saith unto them, **It is I; be not afraid.**
21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and
immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the
other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there,
save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that
Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his
disciples were gone away alone;
23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto
the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had
given thanks:)
24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there,
neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to
Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.
25 And when they had found him on the other side of the
sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
26 Jesus answered them and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto
you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but
because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.**
27 **Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for
that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which
the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the
Father sealed.**
28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might
work the works of God?
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, **This is the work of
God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.**
30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou
then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou
work?
31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written,
He gave them bread from heaven to eat.
32 Then Jesus said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto
you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my**

Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.
33 **For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.**
34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.
35 And Jesus said unto them, **I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.**
36 **But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.**
37 **All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.**
38 **For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.**
39 **And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.**
40 **And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.**
41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.
42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?
43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, **Murmur not among yourselves.**
44 **No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.**
45 **It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.**
46 **Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.**
47 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.**
48 **I am that bread of life.**
49 **Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.**
50 **This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.**
51 **I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.**
52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.**
54 **Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.**
55 **For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.**
56 **He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.**
57 **As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.**
58 **This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.**
59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?
61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, **Doth this offend you?**
62 ***What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?**
63 **It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.**
64 **But there are some of you that believe not.** For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, **Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.**
66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, **Will ye also go away?**
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.
69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.
70 Jesus answered them, **Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?**
71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7

1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.
2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and
go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that
thou doest.
4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he
himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things,
shew thyself to the world.
5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.
6 Then Jesus said unto them, **My time is not yet come: but
your time is alway ready.**
7 **The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because
I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.**
8 **Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast;
for my time is not yet full come.**
9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still*
in Galilee.
10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also
up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is
he?
12 And there was much murmuring among the people
concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said,
Nay; but he deceiveth the people.
13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.
14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the
temple, and taught.
15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man
letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said, **My doctrine is not
mine, but his that sent me.**
17 **If any man will do his will, he shall know of the
doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of
myself.**
18 **He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory:
but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is
true, and no unrighteousness is in him.**
19 **Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you
keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?**
20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who
goeth about to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, **I have done one
work, and ye all marvel.**
22 **Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not
because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the
sabbath day circumcise a man.**
23 **If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision,
that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry**

at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

24 **Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.**

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, **Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.**

29 **But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.**

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, **Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.**

34 **Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.**

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, **If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.**

38 **He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.**

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the
seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David
was?
43 So there was a division among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid
hands on him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Phar-
isees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also de-
ceived?
48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on
him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by
night, being one of them,)
51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and
know what he doeth?
52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of
Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no
prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

8

1 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple,
and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and
taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman
taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in
adultery, in the very act.
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be
stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to
accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger
wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself,
and said unto them, **He that is without sin among you, let
him first cast a stone at her.**
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own*
conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest,
even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman
standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the
woman, he said unto her, **Woman, where are those thine
accusers? hath no man condemned thee?**
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, **Neither
do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.**

12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the
light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk
in darkness, but shall have the light of life.**
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest
record of thyself; thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Though I bear
record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know
whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell
whence I come, and whither I go.**
15 **Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.**
16 **And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not
alone, but I and the Father that sent me.**
17 **It is also written in your law, that the testimony of
two men is true.**
18 **I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father
that sent me beareth witness of me.**
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus
answered, **Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had
known me, ye should have known my Father also.**
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in
the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was
not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them, **I go my way, and ye
shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye
cannot come.**
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith,
Whither I go, ye cannot come.
23 And he said unto them, **Ye are from beneath; I am from
above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.**
24 **I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your
sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your
sins.**
25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith
unto them, **Even *the same* that I said unto you from the
beginning.**
26 **I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he
that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things
which I have heard of him.**
27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.
28 Then said Jesus unto them, **When ye have lifted up the
Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I**

do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.
29 **And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.**
30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.
31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;**
32 **And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.**

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?
34 Jesus answered them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.**
35 **And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.**
36 **If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.**
37 **I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.**
38 **I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.**
39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, **If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.**
40 **But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.**
41 **Ye do the deeds of your father.** Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.
42 Jesus said unto them, **If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.**
43 **Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.**
44 **Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.**
45 **And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.**
46 **Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?**
47 **He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.**

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not
well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?
49 Jesus answered, **I have not a devil; but I honour my
Father, and ye do dishonour me.**
50 **And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that
seeketh and judgeth.**
51 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying,
he shall never see death.**
52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast
a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest,
If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.
53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is
dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?
54 Jesus answered, **If I honour myself, my honour is
nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye
say, that he is your God:**
55 **Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I
should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you:
but I know him, and keep his saying.**
56 **Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he
saw *it*, and was glad.**
57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years
old, and hast thou seen Abraham?
58 Jesus said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you,
Before Abraham was, I am.**
59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid
himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst
of them, and so passed by.

9

1 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind
from *his* birth.
2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin,
this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?
3 Jesus answered, **Neither hath this man sinned, nor
his parents: but that the works of God should be made
manifest in him.**
4 **I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is
day: the night cometh, when no man can work.**
5 **As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the
world.**
6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and
made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind
man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, **Go, wash in the pool of Siloam,**
(which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore,
and washed, and came seeing.
8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had
seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and
begged?
9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he
said, I am *he*.
10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes
opened?
11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made
clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool
of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received
sight.
12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know
not.
13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was
blind.
14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and
opened his eyes.
15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had
received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine
eyes, and I washed, and do see.
16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of
God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said,
How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there
was a division among them.
17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of
him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.
18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he
had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the
parents of him that had received his sight.
19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say
was born blind? how then doth he now see?
20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this
is our son, and that he was born blind:
21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who
hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he
shall speak for himself.
22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the
Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man
did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the
synagogue.
23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.
24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said
unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a
sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I
know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I
see.
26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how
opened he thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did
not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be
his disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but
we are Moses' disciples.
29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*,
we know not from whence he is.
30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a
marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and
yet he hath opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any
man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he
heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man
opened the eyes of one that was born blind.
33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether
born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had
found him, he said unto him, **Dost thou believe on the Son
of God?**
36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might
believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, **Thou hast both seen him, and
it is he that talketh with thee.**
38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, **For judgment I am come into this
world, that they which see not might see; and that they
which see might be made blind.**
40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard
these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, **If ye were blind, ye should
have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin
remaineth.**

10

1 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by
the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other
way, the same is a thief and a robber.**
2 **But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of
the sheep.**

3 **To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.**
4 **And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.**
5 **And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.**
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
7 Then said Jesus unto them again, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.**
8 **All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.**
9 **I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.**
10 **The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.**
11 **I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.**
12 **But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.**
13 **The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.**
14 **I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.**
15 **As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.**
16 **And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.**
17 **Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.**
18 **No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.**
19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and
it was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.
24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him,
How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ,
tell us plainly.
25 Jesus answered them, **I told you, and ye believed not:
the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear
witness of me.**
26 **But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep,
as I said unto you.**
27 **My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they
follow me:**
28 **And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall
never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of
my hand.**
29 **My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all;
and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's
hand.**
30 **I and *my* Father are one.**
31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, **Many good works have I shewed
you from my Father; for which of those works do ye
stone me?**
33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we
stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou,
being a man, makest thyself God.
34 Jesus answered them, **Is it not written in your law, I
said, Ye are gods?**
35 **If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God
came, and the scripture cannot be broken;**
36 **Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and
sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I
am the Son of God?**
37 **If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.**
38 **But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the
works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father
is in me, and I in him.**
39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped
out of their hand,
40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place
where John at first baptized; and there he abode.
41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no
miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.
42 And many believed on him there.

11

1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany,
the town of Mary and her sister Martha.
2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment,
and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was
sick.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold,
he whom thou lovest is sick.
4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, **This sickness is not unto
death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might
be glorified thereby.**
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode
two days still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, **Let us go into
Judæa again.**
8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought
to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?
9 Jesus answered, **Are there not twelve hours in the day?
If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he
seeth the light of this world.**
10 **But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because
there is no light in him.**
11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them,
**Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake
him out of sleep.**
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.
13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that
he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, **Lazarus is dead.**
15 **And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there,
to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto
him.**
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his
fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the
grave four days already.
18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen
furlongs off:
19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to
comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming,
went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.
21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been
here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of
God, God will give *it* thee.
23 Jesus saith unto her, **Thy brother shall rise again.**
24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in
the resurrection at the last day.
25 Jesus said unto her, **I am the resurrection, and the life:
he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall
he live:**
26 **And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall
never die. Believest thou this?**
27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the
Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.
28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called
Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and
calleth for thee.
29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came
unto him.
30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that
place where Martha met him.
31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and
comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily
and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave
to weep there.
32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw
him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou
hadst been here, my brother had not died.
33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also
weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and
was troubled,
34 And said, **Where have ye laid him?** They said unto him,
Lord, come and see.
35 Jesus wept.
36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!
37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which
opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man
should not have died?
38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the
grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.
39 Jesus said, **Take ye away the stone.** Martha, the sister
of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he
stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.
40 Jesus saith unto her, **Said I not unto thee, that, if thou
wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?**
41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the
dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, **Father,
I thank thee that thou hast heard me.**

42 **And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.**
43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, **Lazarus, come forth.**
44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, **Loose him, and let him go.**
45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.
46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.
47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.
48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.
49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.
51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;
52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.
53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.
55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.
56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?
57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

12

1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but
Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.
3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very
costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with
her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the
ointment.
4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*,
which should betray him,
5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence,
and given to the poor?
6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he
was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.
7 Then said Jesus, **Let her alone: against the day of my**
burying hath she kept this.
8 **For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have**
not always.
9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there:
and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see
Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.
10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put
Lazarus also to death;
11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went
away, and believed on Jesus.
12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the
feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,
13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him,
and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh
in the name of the Lord.
14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon;
as it is written,
15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh,
sitting on an ass's colt.
16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but
when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these
things were written of him, and *that* they had done these
things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with him when he called
Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare
record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard
that he had done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Per-
ceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone
after him.
20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came
up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Beth-
saida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see
Jesus.
22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew
and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, **The hour is come,**
that the Son of man should be glorified.
24 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat**
fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die,
it bringeth forth much fruit.
25 **He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth**
his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal.
26 **If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I**
am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me,
him will *my* Father honour.
27 **Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say?**
Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came
I unto this hour.
28 **Father, glorify thy name.** Then came there a voice from
heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it*
again.
29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that
it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.
30 Jesus answered and said, **This voice came not because**
of me, but for your sakes.
31 **Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the**
prince of this world be cast out.
32 **And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all**
***men* unto me.**
33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.
34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law
that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of
man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?
35 Then Jesus said unto them, **Yet a little while is the**
light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest dark-
ness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness
knoweth not whither he goeth.
36 **While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may**
be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and
departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them,
yet they believed not on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled,
which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to
whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias
said again,
40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart;
that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with
their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.
41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and
spake of him.
42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many be-
lieved on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not
confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:
43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of
God.
44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, **He that believeth on me, be-
lieveth not on me, but on him that sent me.**
45 **And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.**
46 **I am come a light into the world, that whosoever
believeth on me should not abide in darkness.**
47 **And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I
judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to
save the world.**
48 **He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words,
hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken,
the same shall judge him in the last day.**
49 **For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which
sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say,
and what I should speak.**
50 **And I know that his commandment is life everlast-
ing: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father
said unto me, so I speak.**

13

1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew
that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world
unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the
world, he loved them unto the end.
2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into
the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him;
3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his
hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God;
4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and
took a towel, and girded himself.
5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to
wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel
wherewith he was girded.
6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him,
Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, **What I do thou**
knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.
8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus
answered him, **If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with**
me.
9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but
also *my* hands and *my* head.
10 Jesus saith to him, **He that is washed needeth not save**
to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean,
but not all.
11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he,
Ye are not all clean.
12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his
garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, **Know**
ye what I have done to you?
13 **Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I**
am.
14 **If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your**
feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.
15 **For I have given you an example, that ye should do**
as I have done to you.
16 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not**
greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than
he that sent him.
17 **If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.**
18 **¶ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen:**
but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth
bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.
19 **Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come**
to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*.
20 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth**
whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth
me receiveth him that sent me.
21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and
testified, and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of**
you shall betray me.
22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of
whom he spake.
23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disci-
ples, whom Jesus loved.
24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should
ask who it should be of whom he spake.
25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who
is it?
26 Jesus answered, **He it is, to whom I shall give a sop,**
when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he
gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus
unto him, **That thou doest, do quickly.**
28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake
this unto him.
29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that
Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need
of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the
poor.
30 He then having received the sop went immediately out:
and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, **Now is
the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.**
32 **If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him
in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.**
33 **Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye
shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go,
ye cannot come; so now I say to you.**
34 **A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love
one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one
another.**
35 **By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if
ye have love one to another.**

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou?
Jesus answered him, **Whither I go, thou canst not follow
me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards.**
37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now?
I will lay down my life for thy sake.
38 Jesus answered him, **Wilt thou lay down thy life for my
sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not
crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.**

14

1 **Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God,
believe also in me.**
2 **In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were*
not *so*, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for
you.**
3 **And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come
again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am,
there ye may be also.**
4 **And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.**
5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou
goest; and how can we know the way?
6 Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the
life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.**

7 **If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father**
also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen
him.
8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it
sufficeth us.
9 Jesus saith unto him, **Have I been so long time with you,**
and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath
seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*,
Shew us the Father?
10 **Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the**
Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not
of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth
the works.
11 **Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in**
me: or else believe me for the very works' sake.
12 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me,**
the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works*
than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.
13 **And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I**
do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.
14 **If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.**
15 **¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.**
16 **And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you**
another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;
17 ***Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot**
receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him:
but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be
in you.
18 **I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.**
19 **Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more;**
but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.
20 **At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and**
ye in me, and I in you.
21 **He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them,**
he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be
loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest
myself to him.
22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that
thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?
23 Jesus answered and said unto him, **If a man love me, he**
will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we
will come unto him, and make our abode with him.
24 **He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and**
the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's
which sent me.
25 **These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet***
present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom
the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you
all things, and bring all things to your remembrance,
whatsoever I have said unto you.
27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not
as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart
be troubled, neither let it be afraid.
28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and
come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice,
because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is
greater than I.
29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that,
when it is come to pass, ye might believe.
30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the
prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.
31 But that the world may know that I love the Father;
and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do.
Arise, let us go hence.

15

1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh
away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth
it, that it may bring forth more fruit.
3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have
spoken unto you.
4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear
fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye,
except ye abide in me.
5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth
in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit:
for without me ye can do nothing.
6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch,
and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them*
into the fire, and they are burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall
ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much
fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.
9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you:
continue ye in my love.
10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my
love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments,
and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy
might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 **This is my commandment, That ye love one another,**
as I have loved you.
13 **Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay**
down his life for his friends.
14 **Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command**
you.
15 **Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant**
knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you
friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I
have made known unto you.
16 **Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and**
ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit,
and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye
shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
17 **These things I command you, that ye love one an-**
other.
18 **If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me**
before *it hated* you.
19 **If ye were of the world, the world would love his own:**
but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen
you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.
20 **Remember the word that I said unto you, The ser-**
vant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted
me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my
saying, they will keep yours also.
21 **But all these things will they do unto you for my**
name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.
22 **If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not**
had sin: but now they have no cloke for their sin.
23 **He that hateth me hateth my Father also.**
24 **If I had not done among them the works which none**
other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they
both seen and hated both me and my Father.
25 **But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be**
fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me
without a cause.
26 **But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send**
unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which
proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:
27 **And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been**
with me from the beginning.

16

1 **These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should**
not be offended.

2 **They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the**
time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that
he doeth God service.
3 **And these things will they do unto you, because they**
have not known the Father, nor me.
4 **But these things have I told you, that when the time**
shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them.
And these things I said not unto you at the beginning,
because I was with you.
5 **But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of**
you asketh me, Whither goest thou?
6 **But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow**
hath filled your heart.
7 **Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for**
you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter
will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him
unto you.
8 **And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin,**
and of righteousness, and of judgment:
9 **Of sin, because they believe not on me;**
10 **Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye**
see me no more;
11 **Of judgment, because the prince of this world is**
judged.
12 **I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot**
bear them now.
13 **Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will**
guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself;
but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he
will shew you things to come.
14 **He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and**
shall shew *it* unto you.
15 **All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore**
said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto
you.
16 **A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again,**
a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the
Father.
17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What
is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not
see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and,
Because I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little
while? we cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and
said unto them, **Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I**

said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.**

21 **A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.**

22 **And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.**

23 **And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.**

24 **Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.**

25 **These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.**

26 **At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:**

27 **For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.**

28 **I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.**

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, **Do ye now believe?**

32 **Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.**

33 **These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.**

17

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, **Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:**

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.
3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.
4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.
5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.
7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.
8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 **Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;**
21 **That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.**
22 **And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:**
23 **I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.**
24 **Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.**
25 **O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.**
26 **And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.**

18

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.
2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.
3 Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.
4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, **Whom seek ye?**
5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, **I am *he*.** And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.
6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground.
7 Then asked he them again, **Whom seek ye?** And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.
8 Jesus answered, **I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:**
9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none.
10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, **Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?**
12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,
13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.
14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.
15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.
16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.
17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.
18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.
19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.
20 Jesus answered him, **I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.**
21 **Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.**
22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?
23 Jesus answered him, **If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?**
24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I am not.
26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?
27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.
28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusa-
tion bring ye against this man?
30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a
malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.
31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him
according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is
not lawful for us to put any man to death:
32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he
spake, signifying what death he should die.
33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and
called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?
34 Jesus answered him, **Sayest thou this thing of thyself,
or did others tell it thee of me?**
35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the
chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou
done?
36 Jesus answered, **My kingdom is not of this world: if
my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants
fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now
is my kingdom not from hence.**
37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then?
Jesus answered, **Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end
was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that
I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of
the truth heareth my voice.**
38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had
said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto
them, I find in him no fault *at all*.
39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one
at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the
King of the Jews?
40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but
Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

19

1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.
2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on
his head, and they put on him a purple robe,
3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with
their hands.
4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them,
Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find
no fault in him.
5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and
the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!
6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him,
they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith

unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in
him.
7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he
ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.
8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the
more afraid;
9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto
Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.
10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me?
knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have
power to release thee?
11 Jesus answered, **Thou couldest have no power *at all*
against me, except it were given thee from above: there-
fore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.**
12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but
the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not
Cæsar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh
against Cæsar.
13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought
Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that
is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.
14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the
sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!
15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify
him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The
chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar.
16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be cruci-
fied. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.
17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the
place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:
18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on
either side one, and Jesus in the midst.
19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the
writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.
20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where
Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in
Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin.
21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not,
The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.
22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.
23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took
his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part;
and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven
from the top throughout.
24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it,
but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might

be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among
them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things
therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and
his mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary
Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disci-
ple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother,
Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold thy mother!** And
from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home.*

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now
accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, **I
thirst.**

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled
a spunge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to
his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said,
It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that
the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath
day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate
that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken
away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and
of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead
already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and
forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and
he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be
fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him
whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of
Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he
might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave.
He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came
to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes,
about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen
clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a
garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was
never man yet laid.
42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews'
preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

20

1 The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early,
when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone
taken away from the sepulchre.
2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the
other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They
have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know
not where they have laid him.
3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and
came to the sepulchre.
4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did
outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.
5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen
clothes lying; yet went he not in.
6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into
the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,
7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with
the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.
8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to
the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.
9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise
again from the dead.
10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.
11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and
as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,
12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head,
and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.
13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She
saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and
I know not where they have laid him.
14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and
saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.
15 Jesus saith unto her, **Woman, why weepest thou?
whom seekest thou?** She, supposing him to be the gardener,
saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me
where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.
16 Jesus saith unto her, **Mary.** She turned herself, and saith
unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, **Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.**

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, **Peace *be* unto you.**

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, **Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you.**

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, **Receive ye the Holy Ghost:**

23 **Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.**

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, **Peace *be* unto you.**

27 Then saith he to Thomas, **Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.**

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, **Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.**

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

21

1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he

himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called
Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of
Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto
him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into
a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the
shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, **Children, have ye any
meat?** They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, **Cast the net on the right side of
the ship, and ye shall find.** They cast therefore, and now
they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter,
It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the
Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and
did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they
were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,)
dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of
coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, **Bring of the fish which ye have
now caught.**

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of
great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there
were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, **Come *and* dine.** And none of the
disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was
the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them,
and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to
his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter,
Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He
saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He
saith unto him, **Feed my lambs.**

16 He saith to him again the second time, **Simon, *son* of
Jonas, lovest thou me?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou
knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**

17 He saith unto him the third time, **Simon, *son* of Jonas,
lovest thou me?** Peter was grieved because he said unto him
the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord,

thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus
saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**
18 **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast**
young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou
wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch
forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry
***thee* whither thou wouldest not.**
19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify
God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, **Follow**
me.
20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus
loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper,
and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?
21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this
man *do*?
22 Jesus saith unto him, **If I will that he tarry till I come,**
what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.
23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that
that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He
shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that*
to thee?
24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and
wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.
25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did,
the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that
even the world itself could not contain the books that should
be written. Amen.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that
Jesus began both to do and teach,
2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he
through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the
apostles whom he had chosen:
3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion
by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and
speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:
4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded
them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, **but wait
for the promise of the Father, which,** *saith he*, **ye have
heard of me.**
5 **For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be
baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.**
6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of
him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the
kingdom to Israel?
7 And he said unto them, **It is not for you to know the
times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his
own power.**
8 **But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost
is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me
both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæ**a, **and in Samaria, and
unto the uttermost part of the earth.**
9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld,
he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.
10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he
went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;
11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing
up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you
into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him
go into heaven.
12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount
called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's jour-
ney.
13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper
room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and
Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew,
James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the
brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2

1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to
speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men,
out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came
together, and were confounded, because that every man
heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to
another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilæans?
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein
we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in
Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and
Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of
Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and pros-
elytes,
11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our
tongues the wonderful works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one
to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his
voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and all *ye* that
dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to
my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but*
the third hour of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;
17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I
will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and
your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see
visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour
out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in
the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:
20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into
blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come:
21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the
name of the Lord shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a
man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders
and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye
yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and
foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands
have crucified and slain:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of
death: because it was not possible that he should be holden
of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord
always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I
should not be moved:
26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad;
moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt
thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt
make me full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the
patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his
sepulchre is with us unto this day.
30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had
sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins,
according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his
throne;
31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ,
that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see
corruption.
32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are wit-
nesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and
having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost,
he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.
34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith
himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right
hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that
God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both
Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their
heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men
and brethren, what shall we do?
38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized
every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission
of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to
all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall
call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort,
saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.
41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized:
and the same day there were added *unto them* about three
thousand souls.
42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine
and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and
signs were done by the apostles.
44 And all that believed were together, and had all things
common;
45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them
to all *men*, as every man had need.
46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple,
and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat
with gladness and singleness of heart,
47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And
the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

3

1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at
the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.
2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was
carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which
is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the
temple;
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple
asked an alms.
4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said,
Look on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive some-
thing of them.
6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I
have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise
up and walk.
7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and
immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with
them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:
10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at
the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with
wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto
him.
11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and
John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that
is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people,
Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so
earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we
had made this man to walk?
13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the
God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye
delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when
he was determined to let *him* go.
14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a
murderer to be granted unto you;
15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from
the dead; whereof we are witnesses.
16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this
man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by
him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of
you all.
17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did
it, as *did* also your rulers.
18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the
mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath
so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins
may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come
from the presence of the Lord;
20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was
preached unto you:
21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitu-
tion of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all
his holy prophets since the world began.
22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the
Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto
me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say
unto you.
23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not
hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.
24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that
follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold
of these days.
25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant
which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And
in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.
26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent
him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his
iniquities.

4

1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the
captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,
2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached
through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto
the next day: for it was now eventide.
4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed;
and the number of the men was about five thousand.
5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and
elders, and scribes,
6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and
Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high
priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.
7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By
what power, or by what name, have ye done this?
8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye
rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,
9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the
impotent man, by what means he is made whole;
10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel,
that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye
crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth
this man stand here before you whole.
11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders,
which is become the head of the corner.
12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none
other name under heaven given among men, whereby we
must be saved.
13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and
perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they
marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had
been with Jesus.
14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with
them, they could say nothing against it.
15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of
the council, they conferred among themselves,
16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed
a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all
them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we can not deny *it*.
17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us
straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man
in this name.
18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak
at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them,
Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you
more than unto God, judge ye.
20 For we can not but speak the things which we have seen
and heard.
21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them
go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of
the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.
22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this
miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and
reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto
them.
24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to
God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast
made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:
25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why
did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were
gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.
27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast
anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles,
and the people of Israel, were gathered together,
28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel deter-
mined before to be done.
29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant
unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy
word,
30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and
wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken
where they were assembled together; and they were all filled
with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with
boldness.
32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one
heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that ought of
the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all
things common.
33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the
resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon
them all.
34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as
many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and
brought the prices of the things that were sold,
35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution
was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas,
(which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite,
and of the country of Cyprus,
37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it*
at the apostles' feet.

5

1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife,
sold a possession,
2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to*
it, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.
3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart
to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of
the land?
4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was
sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived
this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but
unto God.
5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up
the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these
things.
6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him*
out, and buried *him*.
7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his
wife, not knowing what was done, came in.
8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the
land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.
9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed
together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of
them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and
shall carry thee out.
10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up
the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead,
and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.
11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as
many as heard these things.
12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and
wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with
one accord in Solomon's porch.
13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the
people magnified them.
14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multi-
tudes both of men and women.)
15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets,
and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the
shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about
unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were
vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.
17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with
him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with
indignation,
18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the
common prison.
19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison
doors, and brought them forth, and said,
20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the
words of this life.
21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple
early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came,
and they that were with him, and called the council together,
and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the
prison to have them brought.
22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the
prison, they returned, and told,
23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety,
and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when
we had opened, we found no man within.
24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple
and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them
whereunto this would grow.
25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men
whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and
teaching the people.
26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought
them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they
should have been stoned.
27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before
the council: and the high priest asked them,
28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should
not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem
with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon
us.
29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said,
We ought to obey God rather than men.
30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and
hanged on a tree.
31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince
and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgive-
ness of sins.
32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also
the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and
took counsel to slay them.
34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named
Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all
the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little
space;
35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to
yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.
36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself
to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four
hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many
as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.
37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days
of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he
also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were
dispersed.
38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let
them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will
come to nought:
39 But if it be of God, ye can not overthrow it; lest haply ye
be found even to fight against God.
40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the
apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should
not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.
41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council,
rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for
his name.
42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased
not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

6

1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was
multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against
the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the
daily ministration.
2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto
them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word
of God, and serve tables.
3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men
of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom
we may appoint over this business.
4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the
ministry of the word.
5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they
chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost,

and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and
Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:
6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had
prayed, they laid *their* hands on them.
7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the dis-
ciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company
of the priests were obedient to the faith.
8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders
and miracles among the people.
9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is
called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and
Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing
with Stephen.
10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit
by which he spake.
11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him
speak blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.
12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the
scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought
him to the council,
13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth
not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and
the law:
14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth
shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which
Moses delivered us.
15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him,
saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7

1 Then said the high priest, Are these things so?
2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The
God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he
was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,
3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from
thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.
4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt
in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he
removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.
5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much
as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to
him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet*
he had no child.
6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn
in a strange land; and that they should bring them into
bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I
judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and
serve me in this place.
8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so
Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day;
and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.
9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into
Egypt: but God was with him,
10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him
favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and
he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.
11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt
and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no
sustenance.
12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he
sent out our fathers first.
13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to
his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto
Pharaoh.
14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and
all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.
15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our
fathers,
16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the
sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the
sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem.
17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God
had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in
Egypt,
18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil en-
treated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children,
to the end they might not live.
20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair,
and nourished up in his father's house three months:
21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him
up, and nourished him for her own son.
22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyp-
tians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.
23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his
heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.
24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*,
and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyp-
tian:
25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood
how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they

understood not.
26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they
strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye
are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away,
saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?
29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the
land of Madian, where he begat two sons.
30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to
him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a
flame of fire in a bush.
31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he
drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,
32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham,
and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses
trembled, and durst not behold.
33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet:
for the place where thou standest is holy ground.
34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which
is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come
down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into
Egypt.
35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a
ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a
deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in
the bush.
36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders
and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the
wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of
Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you
of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.
38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with
the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our
fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:
39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from
them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,
40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as
for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we
wot not what is become of him.
41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice
unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.
42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host
of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O

ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and
sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness?
43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of
your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them:
and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.
44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilder-
ness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he
should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.
45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with
Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out
before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;
46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a
tabernacle for the God of Jacob.
47 But Solomon built him an house.
48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made
with hands; as saith the prophet,
49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what
house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of
my rest?
50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye
do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.
52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted?
and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming
of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and
murderers:
53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels,
and have not kept *it.*

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the
heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.
55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly
into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on
the right hand of God,
56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son
of man standing on the right hand of God.
57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their
ears, and ran upon him with one accord,
58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the
witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet,
whose name was Saul.
59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying,
Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.
60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord,
lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he
fell asleep.

8

1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time
there was a great persecution against the church which was
at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout
the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles.
2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made
great lamentation over him.
3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into
every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to
prison.
4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every
where preaching the word.
5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and
preached Christ unto them.
6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those
things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles
which he did.
7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of
many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with
palsies, and that were lame, were healed.
8 And there was great joy in that city.
9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before-
time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people
of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:
10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest,
saying, This man is the great power of God.
11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he
had bewitched them with sorceries.
12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things con-
cerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ,
they were baptized, both men and women.
13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was
baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding
the miracles and signs which were done.
14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard
that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto
them Peter and John:
15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that
they might receive the Holy Ghost:
16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they
were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)
17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the
Holy Ghost.
18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the
apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them
money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I
lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.
20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, be-
cause thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased
with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart
is not right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if
perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.
23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and
in the bond of iniquity.
24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for
me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come
upon me.
25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word
of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel
in many villages of the Samaritans.
26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise,
and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from
Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.
27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia,
an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the
Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had
come to Jerusalem for to worship,
28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the
prophet.
29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself
to this chariot.
30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the
prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou
readest?
31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide
me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with
him.
32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was
led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before
his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:
33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and
who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from
the earth.
34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of
whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other
man?
35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same
scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.
36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain

water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth
hinder me to be baptized?
37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou
mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ
is the Son of God.
38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they
went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch;
and he baptized him.
39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit
of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no
more: and he went on his way rejoicing.
40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he
preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9

1 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter
against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues,
that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or
women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.
3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and
suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:
4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him,
Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, **I am
Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick
against the pricks.**
6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt
thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, **Arise, and
go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must
do.**
7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless,
hearing a voice, but seeing no man.
8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were
opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and
brought *him* into Damascus.
9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat
nor drink.
10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named
Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, **Ananias.** And
he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.
11 And the Lord *said* unto him, **Arise, and go into the
street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house
of Judas for *one* called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he
prayeth,**

12 **And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.**
13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:
14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.
15 But the Lord said unto him, **Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel:**
16 **For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.**
17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.
18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.
19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.
21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?
22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.
23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:
24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.
25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket.
26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.
27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at
Jerusalem.
29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and
disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay
him.
30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down
to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.
31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judæa and
Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the
fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were
multiplied.
32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all
quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at
Lydda.
33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which
had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.
34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee
whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and
turned to the Lord.
36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named
Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this
woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.
37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and
died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper
chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the
disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him
two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to
them.
39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was
come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the
widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and
garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.
40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and
prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And
she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he
had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.
42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many
believed in the Lord.
43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa
with one Simon a tanner.

10

1 There was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cornelius, a
centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,

2 *A* devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house,
which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God
alway.
3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the
day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him,
Cornelius.
4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What
is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms
are come up for a memorial before God.
5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose
surname is Peter:
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the
sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.
7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was
departed, he called two of his household servants, and a
devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;
8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he
sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew
nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray
about the sixth hour:
10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but
while they made ready, he fell into a trance,
11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending
unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners,
and let down to the earth:
12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the
earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the
air.
13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.
14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any
thing that is common or unclean.
15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time,
What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.
16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up
again into heaven.
17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision
which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were
sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house,
and stood before the gate,
18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was sur-
named Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto
him, Behold, three men seek thee.
20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them,
doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judæa, and began from Galilee, after the baptism

which John preached;
38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost
and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all
that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.
39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in
the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and
hanged on a tree:
40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;
41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of
God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose
from the dead.
42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to
testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge
of quick and dead.
43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his
name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of
sins.
44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell
on all them which heard the word.
45 And they of the circumcision which believed were as-
tonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the
Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.
46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify
God. Then answered Peter,
47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be
baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?
48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of
the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11

1 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa heard
that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.
2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were
of the circumcision contended with him,
3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst
eat with them.
4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and
expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,
5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a
vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet,
let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to
me:
6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I consid-
ered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts,
and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and
eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean
hath at any time entered into my mouth.
9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God
hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.
10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up
again into heaven.
11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already
come unto the house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me.
12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting.
Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we en-
tered into the man's house:
13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house,
which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call
for Simon, whose surname is Peter;
14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy
house shall be saved.
15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as
on us at the beginning.
16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he
said, **John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be
baptized with the Holy Ghost.**
17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did*
unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I,
that I could withstand God?
18 When they heard these things, they held their peace,
and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles
granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the per-
secution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice,
and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but
unto the Jews only.
20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene,
which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the
Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.
21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great
number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of
the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth
Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.
23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was
glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they
would cleave unto the Lord.
24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of
faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.
25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judæa:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

12

1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I
know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and
hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the
expectation of the people of the Jews.
12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the
house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark;
where many were gathered together praying.
13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel
came to hearken, named Rhoda.
14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the
gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before
the gate.
15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly
affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.
16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had
opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.
17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their
peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out
of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James,
and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another
place.
18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among
the soldiers, what was become of Peter.
19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not,
he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should
be put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea,
and *there* abode.
20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre
and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having
made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired
peace; because their country was nourished by the king's
country.
21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat
upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.
22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a
god, and not of a man.
23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms,
and gave up the ghost.
24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.
25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when
they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John,
whose surname was Mark.

13

1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain

prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and
exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land
of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.
18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their
manners in the wilderness.
19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of
Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.
20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space
of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.
21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto
them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by
the space of forty years.
22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them
David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and
said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine
own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.
23 Of this man's seed hath God according to *his* promise
raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:
24 When John had first preached before his coming the
baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.
25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye
that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after
me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose.
26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and
whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this
salvation sent.
27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, be-
cause they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets
which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in
condemning *him*.
28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet
desired they Pilate that he should be slain.
29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him,
they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.
30 But God raised him from the dead:
31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with
him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the
people.
32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the
promise which was made unto the fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in
that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the
second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.
34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead,
now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I
will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not
suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the
will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and
saw corruption:
37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.
38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren,
that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness
of sins:
39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things,
from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.
40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is
spoken of in the prophets;
41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work
a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe,
though a man declare it unto you.
42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue,
the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to
them the next sabbath.
43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the
Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas:
who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the
grace of God.
44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city
together to hear the word of God.
45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled
with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken
by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.
46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was
necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken
to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves
unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.
47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set
thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for
salvation unto the ends of the earth.
48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and
glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained
to eternal life believed.
49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all
the region.
50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable
women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution
against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their
coasts.
51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and
came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy
Ghost.

14

1 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both
together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that
a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks
believed.
2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and
made their minds evil affected against the brethren.
3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the
Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and
granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.
4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held
with the Jews, and part with the apostles.
5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles,
and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully,
and to stone them,
6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe,
cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:
7 And there they preached the gospel.
8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his
feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had
walked:
9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding
him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,
10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he
leaped and walked.
11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted
up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are
come down to us in the likeness of men.
12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius,
because he was the chief speaker.
13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city,
brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have
done sacrifice with the people.
14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*,
they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying
out,
15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are
men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye
should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which
made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are
therein:
16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their
own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that
he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful
seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.
18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people,
that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and
Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul,
drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead.
20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose
up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with
Barnabas to Derbe.
21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city,
and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and *to*
Iconium, and Antioch,
22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them
to continue in the faith, and that we must through much
tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.
23 And when they had ordained them elders in every
church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them
to the Lord, on whom they believed.
24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came
to Pamphylia.
25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they
went down into Attalia:
26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been
recommended to the grace of God for the work which they
fulfilled.
27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church
together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and
how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.
28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

15

1 And certain men which came down from Judæa taught
the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the
manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.
2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissen-
sion and disputation with them, they determined that Paul
and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to
Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.
3 And being brought on their way by the church, they
passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conver-
sion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the
brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were re-
ceived of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they
declared all things that God had done with them.
5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which
believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and
to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to con-
sider of this matter.
7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up,
and said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a
good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles
by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.
8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness,
giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;
9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying
their hearts by faith.
10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the
neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were
able to bear?
11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus
Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience
to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders
God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered,
saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me:
14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the
Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.
15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is
written,
16 After this I will return, and will build again the taberna-
cle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the
ruins thereof, and I will set it up:
17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all
the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord,
who doeth all these things.
18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of
the world.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them,
which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from
pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things
strangled, and *from* blood.
21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach
him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole
church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch
with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas,
and Silas, chief men among the brethren:
23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The
apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the
brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and
Cilicia:
24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went
out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your
souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to
whom we gave no *such* commandment:
25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one ac-
cord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barn-
abas and Paul,
26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our
Lord Jesus Christ.
27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell
you the same things by mouth.
28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay
upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;
29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from
blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from
which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.
30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch:
and when they had gathered the multitude together, they
delivered the epistle:
31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the conso-
lation.
32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves,
exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed
them.
33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go
in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.
34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.
35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching
and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us
go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have
preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.
37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose
surname was Mark.
38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who
departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with
them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they
departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took
Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;
40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended
by the brethren unto the grace of God.
41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the
churches.

16

1 Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain
disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain
woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was*
a Greek:
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at
Lystra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and
circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those
quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them
the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and
elders which were at Jerusalem.
5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and
increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the
region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to
preach the word in Asia,
7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into
Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a
man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into
Macedonia, and help us.
10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we en-
deavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the
Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight
course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that
part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city
abiding certain days.
13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side,
where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and
spake unto the women which resorted *thither.*
14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of
the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose

heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things
which were spoken of Paul.
15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she
besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to
the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she
constrained us.
16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain
damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which
brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:
17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These
men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto
us the way of salvation.
18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved,
turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of
Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same
hour.
19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains
was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the
marketplace unto the rulers,
20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men,
being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,
21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive,
neither to observe, being Romans.
22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and
the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat
them.
23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they
cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:
24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the
inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.
25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises
unto God: and the prisoners heard them.
26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the
foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all
the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.
27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep,
and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and
would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had
been fled.
28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no
harm: for we are all here.
29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came
trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,
30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to
be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou
shalt be saved, and thy house.
32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all
that were in his house.
33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed
their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.
34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set
meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his
house.
35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants,
saying, Let those men go.
36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The
magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart,
and go in peace.
37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly
uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison;
and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them
come themselves and fetch us out.
38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates:
and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.
39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them*
out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.
40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the*
house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they
comforted them, and departed.

17

1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apol-
lonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of
the Jews:
2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and
three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,
3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suf-
fered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus,
whom I preach unto you, is Christ.
4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and
Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the
chief women not a few.
5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy,
took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and
gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and
assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to
the people.
6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and
certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that
have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to
the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one*
Jesus.
8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city,
when they heard these things.
9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the
other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and
Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the
synagogue of the Jews.
11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in
that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and
searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.
12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable
women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.
13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that
the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came
thither also, and stirred up the people.
14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go
as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.
15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens:
and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for
to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit
was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to
idolatry.
17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews,
and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with
them that met with him.
18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the
Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this
babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of
strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the
resurrection.
19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus,
saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou
speakest, *is*?
20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we
would know therefore what these things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there
spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear
some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said,
Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too
superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an
altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom
therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing
that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples
made with hands;
25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he
needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and
all things;
26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to
dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the
times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel
after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one
of us:
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as
certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his
offspring.
29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought
not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or
stone, graven by art and man's device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now
commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will
judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath
ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in
that he hath raised him from the dead.
32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead,
some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this
matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed:
among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a
woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18

1 After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came
to Corinth;
2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus,
lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that
Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and
came unto them.
3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them,
and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.
4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and
persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, **Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:**

10 **For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.**

11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it*; for I will be no judge of such *matters*.

16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up, and
saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.
23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and
went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order,
strengthening all the disciples.
24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria,
an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to
Ephesus.
25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and
being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the
things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.
26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom
when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto
them, and expounded unto him the way of God more per-
fectly.
27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the
brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who,
when he was come, helped them much which had believed
through grace:
28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly,
shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

19

1 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth,
Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Eph-
esus: and finding certain disciples,
2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since
ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as
heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.
3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized?
And they said, Unto John's baptism.
4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of
repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe
on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.
5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of
the Lord Jesus.
6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy
Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and
prophesied.
7 And all the men were about twelve.
8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the
space of three months, disputing and persuading the things
concerning the kingdom of God.
9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but
spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed

from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the
school of one Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all
they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus,
both Jews and Greeks.
11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:
12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick hand-
kerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them,
and the evil spirits went out of them.
13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon
them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of
the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul
preacheth.
14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief
of the priests, which did so.
15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and
Paul I know; but who are ye?
16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them,
and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they
fled out of that house naked and wounded.
17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also
dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name
of the Lord Jesus was magnified.
18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and
shewed their deeds.
19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their
books together, and burned them before all *men*: and they
counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces*
of silver.
20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.
21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the
spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia,
to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also
see Rome.
22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered
unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in
Asia for a season.
23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that
way.
24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which
made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the
craftsmen;
25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like
occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have
our wealth.
26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus,
but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and

turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which
are made with hands:
27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set
at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess
Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be
destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.
28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of
wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.
29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having
caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's
companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the
theatre.
30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people,
the disciples suffered him not.
31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends,
sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure
himself into the theatre.
32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for
the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not
wherefore they were come together.
33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews
putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the
hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.
34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice
about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the
Ephesians.
35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he
said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth
not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the
great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from
Jupiter?
36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against,
ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.
37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither
robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.
38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are
with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and
there are deputies: let them implead one another.
39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it
shall be determined in a lawful assembly.
40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this
day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an
account of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assem-
bly.

20

1 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him*
the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into
Macedonia.
2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given
them much exhortation, he came into Greece,
3 And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid
wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed
to return through Macedonia.
4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea;
and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and
Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and
Trophimus.
5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.
6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleav-
ened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where
we abode seven days.
7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples
came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them,
ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech
until midnight.
8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where
they were gathered together.
9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named
Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long
preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the
third loft, and was taken up dead.
10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him*
said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.
11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken
bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of
day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a
little comforted.
13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos,
there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed,
minding himself to go afoot.
14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and
came to Mitylene.
15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against
Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at
Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus.
16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he
would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were
possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the
elders of the church.
18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them,
Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what
manner I have been with you at all seasons,
19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with
many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in
wait of the Jews:
20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*,
but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and
from house to house,
21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repen-
tance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.
22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem,
not knowing the things that shall befall me there:
23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying
that bonds and afflictions abide me.
24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life
dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy,
and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to
testify the gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have
gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no
more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure
from the blood of all *men*.
27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel
of God.
28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the
flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you over-
seers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased
with his own blood.
29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous
wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.
30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking per-
verse things, to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of
three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with
tears.
32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the
word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give
you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.
34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have minis-
tered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.
35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye
ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the

Lord Jesus, how he said, **It is more blessed to give than to receive.**

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

21

1 And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break
mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to
die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.
14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying,
The will of the Lord be done.
15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went
up to Jerusalem.
16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cæsarea,
and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disci-
ple, with whom we should lodge.
17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren
received us gladly.
18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James;
and all the elders were present.
19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly
what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his
ministry.
20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said
unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews
there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:
21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the
Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying
that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to
walk after the customs.
22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come
together: for they will hear that thou art come.
23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men
which have a vow on them;
24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at
charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all
may know that those things, whereof they were informed
concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walk-
est orderly, and keepest the law.
25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written
and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that
they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from
blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.
26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying
himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the
accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an
offering should be offered for every one of them.
27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews
which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred
up all the people, and laid hands on him,
28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that
teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the

law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the
temple, and hath polluted this holy place.
29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus
an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into
the temple.)
30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together:
and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and
forthwith the doors were shut.
31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the
chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.
32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran
down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and
the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.
33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and
commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and de-
manded who he was, and what he had done.
34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the
multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the
tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.
35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was
borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.
36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying,
Away with him.
37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the
chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou
speak Greek?
38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days
madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four
thousand men that were murderers?
39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city*
in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer
me to speak unto the people.
40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the
stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And
when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in
the Hebrew tongue, saying,

22

1 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I*
make now unto you.
2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue
to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)
3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city*
in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel,
and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the
fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and
delivering into prisons both men and women.
5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the
estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto
the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which
were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.
6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was
come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone
from heaven a great light round about me.
7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto
me, **Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?**
8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto
me, **I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.**
9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and
were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake
to me.
10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto
me, **Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be
told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.**
11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light,
being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into
Damascus.
12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law,
having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,
13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul,
receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.
14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee,
that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and
shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.
15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou
hast seen and heard.
16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and
wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.
17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to
Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a
trance;
18 And saw him saying unto me, **Make haste, and get thee
quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy
testimony concerning me.**
19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in
every synagogue them that believed on thee:
20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I
also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept
the raiment of them that slew him.
21 And he said unto me, **Depart: for I will send thee far
hence unto the Gentiles.**

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then*
lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from
the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.
23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw
dust into the air,
24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the
castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging;
that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.
25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the
centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man
that is a Roman, and uncondemned?
26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the
chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man
is a Roman.
27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me,
art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.
28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum ob-
tained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.
29 Then straightway they departed from him which should
have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid,
after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had
bound him.
30 On the morrow, because he would have known the
certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed
him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all
their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him
before them.

23

1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and*
brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until
this day.
2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood
by him to smite him on the mouth.
3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou*
whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and
commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?
4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high
priest?
5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high
priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler
of thy people.
6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sad-
ducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council,
Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of
the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.
8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.
9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.
10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.
11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, **Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.**
12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.
13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.
14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.
15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.
16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.
17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.
18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.
19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?
20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.
21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink

till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for
a promise from thee.
22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and
charged *him, See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these
things to me.
23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make
ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen
threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third
hour of the night;
24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and
bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor.
25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:
26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix
sendeth greeting.
27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been
killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him,
having understood that he was a Roman.
28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they
accused him, I brought him forth into their council:
29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law,
but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of
bonds.
30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for
the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment
to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against
him. Farewell.
31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul,
and brought *him* by night to Antipatris.
32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him,
and returned to the castle:
33 Who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the
epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.
34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of
what province he was. And when he understood that *he was*
of Cilicia;
35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also
come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judg-
ment hall.

24

1 And after five days Ananias the high priest descended
with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus,
who informed the governor against Paul.
2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse
him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness,
and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy
providence,

3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix,
with all thankfulness.
4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee,
I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few
words.
5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a
mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world,
and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:
6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom
we took, and would have judged according to our law.
7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great
violence took *him* away out of our hands,
8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by exam-
ining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these
things, whereof we accuse him.
9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were
so.
10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto
him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast
been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more
cheerfully answer for myself:
11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet
but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.
12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing
with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the
synagogues, nor in the city:
13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now
accuse me.
14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they
call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all
things which are written in the law and in the prophets:
15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also
allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of
the just and unjust.
16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a con-
science void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.
17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation,
and offerings.
18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in
the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.
19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if
they had ought against me.
20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil
doing in me, while I stood before the council,
21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among
them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in

question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

25

1 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I
ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou
very well knowest.
11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing
worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of
these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver
me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.
12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council,
answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt
thou go.
13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came
unto Cæsarea to salute Festus.
14 And when they had been there many days, Festus de-
clared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain
man left in bonds by Felix:
15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests
and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have*
judgment against him.
16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans
to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused
have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for
himself concerning the crime laid against him.
17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any
delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and com-
manded the man to be brought forth.
18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought
none accusation of such things as I supposed:
19 But had certain questions against him of their own
superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul
affirmed to be alive.
20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I
asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be
judged of these matters.
21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the
hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might
send him to Cæsar.
22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man
myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.
23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Ber-
nice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of
hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the
city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.
24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are
here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the
multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem,
and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy
of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I
have determined to send him.
26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord.
Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially
before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I
might have somewhat to write.
27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and
not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

26

1 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak
for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered
for himself:
2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall an-
swer for myself this day before thee touching all the things
whereof I am accused of the Jews:
3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs
and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I be-
seech thee to hear me patiently.
4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first
among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;
5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify,
that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a
Pharisee.
6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the
promise made of God unto our fathers:
7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving
God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king
Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that
God should raise the dead?
9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things
contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.
10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the
saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from
the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my
voice against *them*.
11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and
compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad
against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities.
12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and
commission from the chief priests,
13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven,
above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and
them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice
speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, **Saul,
Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick
against the pricks.**
15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, **I am Jesus
whom thou persecutest.**
16 **But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have ap-
peared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a min-
ister and a witness both of these things which thou hast
seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto
thee;**
17 **Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gen-
tiles, unto whom now I send thee,**
18 **To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness
to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they
may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among
them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.**
19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto
the heavenly vision:
20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at
Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and *then*
to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and
do works meet for repentance.
21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and
went about to kill *me*.
22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto
this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none
other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say
should come:
23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first
that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto
the people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud
voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make
thee mad.
25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak
forth the words of truth and soberness.
26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also
I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things
are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that
thou believest.
28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me
to be a Christian.
29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also
all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether
such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the
governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:
31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between
themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death
or of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have
been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

27

1 And when it was determined that we should sail into
Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto
one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.
2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched,
meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a
Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.
3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius cour-
teously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his
friends to refresh himself.
4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under
Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and
Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.
6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing
into Italy; and he put us therein.
7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce
were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we
sailed under Crete, over against Salmone;
8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called
The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.
9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was
now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul
admonished *them*,
10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will
be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and
ship, but also of our lives.
11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the
owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken
by Paul.
12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in,
the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means
they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* an
haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north
west.
13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that
they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed
close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous
wind, called Euroclydon.
15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into
the wind, we let *her* drive.
16 And running under a certain island which is called
Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:
17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, under-
girding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the
quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.
18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next
day they lightened the ship;
19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the
tackling of the ship.
20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared,
and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be
saved was then taken away.
21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of
them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and
not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and
loss.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall
be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.
23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose
I am, and whom I serve,
24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before
Cæsar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with
thee.
25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that
it shall be even as it was told me.
26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were
driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen
deemed that they drew near to some country;
28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when
they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found
it fifteen fathoms.
29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they
cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship,
when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour
as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,
31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except
these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.
32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her
fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them*
all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye
have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for
your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of
any of you.
35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave
thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had
broken *it*, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some*
meat.
37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore
and sixteen souls.
38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the
ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they
discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they
were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.
40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they commit-
ted *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and
hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.
41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the
ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained un-
moveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence
of the waves.
42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest
any of them should swim out, and escape.
43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from
their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim
should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land:
44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces*
of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe
to land.

28

1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the
island was called Melita.
2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness:
for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of
the present rain, and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid
them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and
fastened on his hand.
4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang
on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man
is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet
vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.
6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or
fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great
while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their
minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man
of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and
lodged us three days courteously.
8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of
a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and
prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in
the island, came, and were healed:
10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we
departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexan-
dria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor
and Pollux.
12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.
13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to
Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we
came the next day to Puteoli:
14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry
with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.
15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they
came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns:
whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.
16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the
prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered
to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called
the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come
together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I
have committed nothing against the people, or customs of
our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into
the hands of the Romans.
18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go,
because there was no cause of death in me.
19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to
appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation
of.
20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*,
and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am
bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of
Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came
shewed or spake any harm of thee.
22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as
concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken
against.
23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came
many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and
testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning
Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets,
from morning till evening.
24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and
some believed not.
25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they de-
parted, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the
Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,
26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall
hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and
not perceive:
27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their
ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest
they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and
understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I
should heal them.
28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God
is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.
29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed,
and had great reasoning among themselves.
30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house,
and received all that came in unto him,
31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things
which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no
man forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS

1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle,
separated unto the gospel of God,
2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy
scriptures,)
3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was
made of the seed of David according to the flesh;
4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according
to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:
5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for
obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:
6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:
7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints:
Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord
Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that
your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.
9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the
gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you
always in my prayers;
10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might
have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto
you.
11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some
spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;
12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the
mutual faith both of you and me.
13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that often-
times I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that
I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other
Gentiles.
14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians;
both to the wise, and to the unwise.
15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel
to you that are at Rome also.
16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the
power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to
the Jew first, and also to the Greek.
17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from
faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all
ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth
in unrighteousness;
19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in
them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them.
20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the
world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that
are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they
are without excuse:
21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him*
not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their
imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.
22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,
23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into
an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and
fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.
24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness
through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own
bodies between themselves:
25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped
and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed
for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for
even their women did change the natural use into that which
is against nature:
27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of
the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men
with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in
themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.
28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their*
knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do
those things which are not convenient;
29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication,
wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy,
murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,
30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters,
inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without nat-
ural affection, implacable, unmerciful:
32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which
commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same,
but have pleasure in them that do them.

2

1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou
art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou

condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile:

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves:

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not
thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou
steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost
thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou
commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking
the law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles
through you, as it is written.
25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law:
but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made
uncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness
of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for cir-
cumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it
fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision
dost transgress the law?
28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that*
circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision
is that of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose
praise *is* not of men, but of God.

3

1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there*
of circumcision?
2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were
committed the oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief
make the faith of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it
is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and
mightest overcome when thou art judged.
5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness
of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh
vengeance? (I speak as a man)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my
lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as
some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come?
whose damnation is just.
9 What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for
we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are
all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:
14 Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:
15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.
21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;
22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;
24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:
25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;
26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.
29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

4

1 What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof*
to glory; but not before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and
it was counted unto him for righteousness.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of
grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that
justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man,
unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,
7 *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven,
and whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*,
or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was
reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision,
or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircum-
cision.
11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the
righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircum-
cised: that he might be the father of all them that believe,
though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be
imputed unto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not
of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of
that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet*
uncircumcised.
13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world,
was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but
through the righteousness of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made
void, and the promise made of none effect:
15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is,
there is no transgression.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the
end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only
which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of
Abraham; who is the father of us all,
17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many
nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quick-
eneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as
though they were.
18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might be-
come the father of many nations; according to that which was
spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own
body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old,
neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb:
20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief;
but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;
21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised,
he was able also to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was
imputed to him;
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe
on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised
again for our justification.

5

1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God
through our Lord Jesus Christ:
2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace
wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing
that tribulation worketh patience;
4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God
is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given
unto us.
6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ
died for the ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet perad-
venture for a good man some would even dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we
were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall
be saved from wrath through him.
10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God
by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall
be saved by his life.
11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord
Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and
death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all
have sinned:
13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not
imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even
over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's
transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.
15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if
through the offence of one many be dead, much more the
grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus
Christ, hath abounded unto many.
16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the
judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of
many offences unto justification.
17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much
more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift
of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)
18 Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon
all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one
the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.
19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made
sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made
righteous.
20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might
abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more
abound:
21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace
reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ
our Lord.

6

1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that
grace may abound?
2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any
longer therein?
3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into
Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death:
that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of
the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.
5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his
death, we shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:
6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that
the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should
not serve sin.
7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.
8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall
also live with him:
9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no
more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he
liveth, he liveth unto God.
11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed
unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye
should obey it in the lusts thereof.
13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of un-
righteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as
those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as*
instruments of righteousness unto God.
14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not
under the law, but under grace.
15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the
law, but under grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants
to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin
unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?
17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but
ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which
was delivered you.
18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants
of righteousness.
19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity
of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants
to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now
yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.
20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from
righteousness.
21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are
now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.
22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants
to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlast-
ing life.
23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal
life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

7

1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the
law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as
he liveth?
2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the
law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be
dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.
3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to
another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her

husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no
adulteress, though she be married to another man.
4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to
the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to
another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we
should bring forth fruit unto God.
5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which
were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit
unto death.
6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead
wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of
spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I
had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust,
except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.
8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought
in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin
was dead.
9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the
commandment came, sin revived, and I died.
10 And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, I
found *to be* unto death.
11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived
me, and by it slew *me*.
12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy,
and just, and good.
13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God
forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me
by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might
become exceeding sinful.
14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal,
sold under sin.
15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do
I not; but what I hate, that do I.
16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law
that *it is* good.
17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth
in me.
18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no
good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform
that which is good I find not.
19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I
would not, that I do.
20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but
sin that dwelleth in me.
21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is
present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:
23 But I see another law in my members, warring against
the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law
of sin which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the
body of this death?
25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with
the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the
law of sin.

8

1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which
are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the
Spirit.
2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made
me free from the law of sin and death.
3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through
the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful
flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:
4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us,
who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the
flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually
minded *is* life and peace.
7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is
not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the
Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit
of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin;
but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.
11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead
dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also
quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to
live after the flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through
the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the
sons of God.
15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to
fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we
cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we
are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs
with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be
also glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are*
not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be
revealed in us.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for
the manifestation of the sons of God.
20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly,
but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from
the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the
children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and
travaileth in pain together until now.

23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the
firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within our-
selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our
body.
24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not
hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with
patience wait for *it*.
26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we
know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the
Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which
cannot be uttered.
27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the
mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the
saints according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to
them that love God, to them who are the called according to
his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to
be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the
firstborn among many brethren.

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called:
and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he
justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us,
who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for
us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is*
God that justifieth.

34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea
rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of
God, who also maketh intercession for us.
35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribu-
lation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or
peril, or sword?
36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long;
we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.
37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors
through him that loved us.
38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor
angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor
things to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be
able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ
Jesus our Lord.

9

1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also
bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,
2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my
heart.
3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for
my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:
4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and
the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and
the service *of God*, and the promises;
5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the
flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.
6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For
they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel:
7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all
children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.
8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are*
not the children of God: but the children of the promise are
counted for the seed.
9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come,
and Sara shall have a son.
10 And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived
by one, *even* by our father Isaac;
11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done
any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election
might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)
12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.
13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with
God? God forbid.
15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will
have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have
compassion.
16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that
runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.
17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same
purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in
thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the
earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*,
and whom he will he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault?
For who hath resisted his will?
20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God?
Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast
thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same
lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto
dishonour?
22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his
power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels
of wrath fitted to destruction:
23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on
the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,
24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but
also of the Gentiles?
25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which
were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.
26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was
said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be
called the children of the living God.
27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number
of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant
shall be saved:
28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteous-
ness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the
earth.
29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had
left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like
unto Gomorrha.
30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which fol-
lowed not after righteousness, have attained to righteous-
ness, even the righteousness which is of faith.
31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness,
hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as
it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that
stumblingstone;
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and
rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be
ashamed.

10

1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is,
that they might be saved.
2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but
not according to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going
about to establish their own righteousness, have not submit-
ted themselves unto the righteousness of God.
4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every
one that believeth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the
law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by
them.
6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this
wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven?
(that is, to bring Christ down *from above*:)
7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up
Christ again from the dead.)
8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy
mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we
preach;
9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus,
and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from
the dead, thou shalt be saved.
10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness;
and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.
11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall
not be ashamed.
12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek:
for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.
13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall
be saved.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not
believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they
have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?
15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is
written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the
gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!
16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith,
Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word
of God.
18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound
went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the
world.
19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will
provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a
foolish nation I will anger you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that
sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not
after me.
21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth
my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11

1 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For
I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of
Benjamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew.
Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh
intercession to God against Israel, saying,
3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down
thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.
4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have
reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed
the knee to *the image of* Baal.
5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant
according to the election of grace.
6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise
grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more
grace: otherwise work is no more work.
7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he
seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest
were blinded
8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit
of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they
should not hear;) unto this day.
9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a
trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:
10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and
bow down their back alway.
11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God
forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the
Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.
12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and
the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much
more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle
of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:
14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which*
are my flesh, and might save some of them.
15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the
world, what *shall* the receiving *of them be*, but life from the
dead?
16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if
the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches.
17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou,
being a wild olive tree, wert graffed in among them, and with
them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree;
18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou
bearest not the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I
might be graffed in.
20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou
standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:
21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest
he also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on
them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou
continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be
graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild
by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good
olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural
branches, be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of
this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that
blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the
Gentiles be come in.
26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There
shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away
ungodliness from Jacob:
27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away
their sins.
28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your
sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the
fathers' sakes.
29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have
now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through
your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he
might have mercy upon all.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowl-
edge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his
ways past finding out!
34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath
been his counsellor?
35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recom-
pensed unto him again?
36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things:
to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

12

1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God,
that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable
unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.
2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye trans-
formed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove
what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.
3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man
that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than
he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath
dealt to every man the measure of faith.
4 For as we have many members in one body, and all
members have not the same office:
5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one
members one of another.
6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is
given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to
the proportion of faith;
7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or he that
teacheth, on teaching;
8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let
him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he
that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.
9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is
evil; cleave to that which is good.
10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love;
in honour preferring one another;
11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the
Lord;
12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing
instant in prayer;
13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospital-
ity.
14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them
that weep.
16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high
things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in
your own conceits.
17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things
honest in the sight of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably
with all men.
19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give
place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will
repay, saith the Lord.
20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst,
give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire
on his head.
21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13

1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For
there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained
of God.
2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the
ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to them-
selves damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil.
Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is
good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:
4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou
do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword
in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute*
wrath upon him that doeth evil.
5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath,
but also for conscience sake.
6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's
ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute
is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to
whom honour.
8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that
loveth another hath fulfilled the law.
9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not
kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,
Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment,
it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt
love thy neighbour as thyself.
10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the
fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to
awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than
when we believed.
12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore
cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour
of light.
13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and
drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in
strife and envying.
14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provi-
sion for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof.*

14

1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful
disputations.
2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who
is weak, eateth herbs.
3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let
not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath
received him.
4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his
own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up:
for God is able to make him stand.
5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another
esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded
in his own mind.
6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and
he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard
it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks;
and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth
God thanks.
7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to
himself.
8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether
we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or
die, we are the Lord's.
9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that
he might be Lord both of the dead and living.
10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou
set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the
judgment seat of Christ.
11 For it is written, *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall
bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.
12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to
God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

15

1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as
it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the
Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.
10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.
11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him,
all ye people.
12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and
he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the
Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in
believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of
the Holy Ghost.
14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that
ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able
also to admonish one another.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly
unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the
grace that is given to me of God,
16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the
Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up
of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the
Holy Ghost.
17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ
in those things which pertain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which
Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient,
by word and deed,
19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the
Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto
Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where
Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's
foundation:
21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they
shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from
coming to you.
23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having
a great desire these many years to come unto you;
24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to
you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on
my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with
your *company*.
25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.
26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to
make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at

Jerusalem.
27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are.
For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual
things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal
things.
28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed
to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.
29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in
the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's
sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with
me in *your* prayers to God for me;
31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in
Judaea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may
be accepted of the saints;
32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and
may with you be refreshed.
33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

16

1 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant
of the church which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and
that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of
you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself
also.
3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:
4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto
whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the
Gentiles.
5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my
wellbeloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto
Christ.
6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.
7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-
prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were
in Christ before me.
8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my
beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are
of Aristobulus' *household.*
11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the
household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord.
Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and
mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes,
and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and
Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of
Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause
divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have
learned; and avoid them.
18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but
their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive
the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am
glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise
unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet
shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and
Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.
22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you.
Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus
a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according
to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to
the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the
world began,
26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the
prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting
God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:
27 To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever.
Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

1 Paul, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will
of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,
2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that
are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that
in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord,
both theirs and ours:
3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and
from the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God
which is given you by Jesus Christ;
5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utter-
ance, and *in* all knowledge;
6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:
7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming
of our Lord Jesus Christ:
8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be*
blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellow-
ship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord
Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there
be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined
together in the same mind and in the same judgment.
11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren,
by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are
contentions among you.
12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul;
and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.
13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye
baptized in the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and
Gaius;
15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own
name.
16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides,
I know not whether I baptized any other.
17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel:
not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be
made of none effect.
18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish
foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of
God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and
will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.
20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the
disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom
of this world?
21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom
knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching
to save them that believe.
22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after
wisdom:
23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stum-
blingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;
24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks,
Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.
25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the
weakness of God is stronger than men.
26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise
men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are
called*:
27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to
confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of
the world to confound the things which are mighty;
28 And base things of the world, and things which are
despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to
bring to nought things that are:
29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.
30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made
unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and
redemption:
31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him
glory in the Lord.

2

1 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with
excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the
testimony of God.
2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save
Jesus Christ, and him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much
trembling.
4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing
words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit
and of power:
5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men,
but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect:
yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this
world, that come to nought:
7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the
hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto
our glory:
8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had
they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of
glory.
9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard,
neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which
God hath prepared for them that love him.
10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the
Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the
spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God
knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the
spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are
freely given to us of God.
13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which
man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth;
comparing spiritual things with spiritual.
14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit
of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he
know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.
15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself
is judged of no man.
16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may
instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

3

1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiri-
tual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.
2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto
ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you
envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk
as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of
Apollos; are ye not carnal?
5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by
whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?
6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the in-
crease.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he
that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and
every man shall receive his own reward according to his own
labour.
9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's
husbandry, *ye are* God's building.
10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me,
as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and
another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how
he buildeth thereupon.
11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid,
which is Jesus Christ.
12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver,
precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;
13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day
shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the
fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.
14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon,
he shall receive a reward.
15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss:
but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.
16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the
Spirit of God dwelleth in you?
17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God
destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.
18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you
seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that
he may be wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For
it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.
20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise,
that they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are
yours;
22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life,
or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;
23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

4

1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ,
and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found
faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged
of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.
5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and *to* Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.
7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it*?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.
9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.
10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.
11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;
12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:
13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day.
14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you*.
15 For though ye have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.
16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.
18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love,
and *in* the spirit of meekness?

5

1 It is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among
you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among
the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that
he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among
you.
3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have
judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that
hath so done this deed,
4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered
together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus
Christ,
5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of
the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord
Jesus.
6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven
leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new
lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is
sacrificed for us:
8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven,
neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with
the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with
fornicators:
10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or
with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then
must ye needs go out of the world.
11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if
any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous,
or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner;
with such an one no not to eat.
12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without?
do not ye judge them that are within?
13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put
away from among yourselves that wicked person.

6

1 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law
before the unjust, and not before the saints?
2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and
if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge
the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more
things that pertain to this life?
4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life,
set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.
5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man
among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between
his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the
unbelievers.
7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because
ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take
wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be de-
frauded?
8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.
9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the
kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor
idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of
themselves with mankind,
10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers,
nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.
11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are
sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus,
and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not
expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be
brought under the power of any.
13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall
destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication,
but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.
14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise
up us by his own power.
15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ?
shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the
members of an harlot? God forbid.
16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is
one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.
17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.
18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without
the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against
his own body.
19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the
Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are
not your own?
20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in
your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

7

1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become
uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not
be circumcised.
19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing,
but the keeping of the commandments of God.
20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was
called.
21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou
mayest be made free, use *it* rather.
22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the
Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is
Christ's servant.
23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein
abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the
Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained
mercy of the Lord to be faithful.
26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present
distress, *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art
thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a
virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall
have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
29 But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth,
that both they that have wives be as though they had none;
30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they
that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as
though they possessed not;
31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it*: for the
fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is
unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how
he may please the Lord:
33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the
world, how he may please *his* wife.
34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The
unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she
may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married
careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her*
husband.
35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a
snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may
attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely
toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need
so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them
marry.
37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hav-
ing no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath
so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.
38 So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he
that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.
39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband
liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be
married to whom she will; only in the Lord.
40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and
I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

8

1 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that
we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity
edifieth.
2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he
knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.
3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.
4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are
offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing
in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one.
5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in
heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)
6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all
things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom
are all things, and we by him.
7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for
some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a
thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak
is defiled.
8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat,
are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.
9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours
become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.
10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat
in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is
weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to
idols;
11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother per-
ish, for whom Christ died?
12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their
weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat
no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to
offend.

9

1 Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus
Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?
2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you:
for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,
4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?
5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as
other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear
working?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who
planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or
who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same
also?
9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle
the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take
care for oxen?
10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no
doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in
hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker
of his hope.
11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great
thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we
rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer
all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.
13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy
things live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait
at the altar are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach
the gospel should live of the gospel.
15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I
written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for
it were better for me to die, than that any man should make
my glorying void.
16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of:
for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach
not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if
against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed
unto me.
18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the
gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I
abuse not my power in the gospel.
19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself
servant unto all, that I might gain the more.
20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the
Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I
might gain them that are under the law;
21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not
without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might
gain them that are without law.
22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak:
I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save
some.
23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker
thereof with *you*.
24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one
receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.
25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate
in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but
we an incorruptible.
26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one
that beateth the air:
27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection:
lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I
myself should be a castaway.

10

1 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be igno-
rant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all
passed through the sea;
2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the
sea;
3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;
4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank
of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was
Christ.
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they
were overthrown in the wilderness.
6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we
should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is
written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up
to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it.*
14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
17 For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But I *say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.
24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience sake:
26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for

conscience sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:
29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?
30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:
33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

11

1 Be ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.
3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.
4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head because of the angels.
11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.
12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of God.
13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such
custom, neither the churches of God.
17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that
ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I
hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe
it.
19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they
which are approved may be made manifest among you.
20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is
not to eat the Lord's supper.
21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own
supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.
22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or
despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not?
What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you*
not.
23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered
unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was
betrayed took bread:
24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said,
**Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this
do in remembrance of me.**
25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had
supped, saying, **This cup is the new testament in my blood:
this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.**
26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do
shew the Lord's death till he come.
27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this*
cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and
blood of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that*
bread, and drink of *that* cup.
29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and
drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's
body.
30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and
many sleep.
31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.
32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord,
that we should not be condemned with the world.
33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat,
tarry one for another.
34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come
not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in
order when I come.

12

1 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have
you ignorant.
2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these
dumb idols, even as ye were led.
3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking
by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man
can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.
4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.
5 And there are differences of administrations, but the
same Lord.
6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same
God which worketh all in all.
7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man
to profit withal.
8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to
another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;
9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of
healing by the same Spirit;
10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy;
to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of
tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues:
11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit,
dividing to every man severally as he will.
12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all
the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so
also *is* Christ.
13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body,
whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free;
and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.
14 For the body is not one member, but many.
15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not
of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not
of the body; is it therefore not of the body?
17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing?
If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling?
18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in
the body, as it hath pleased him.
19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?
20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.
21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of
thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem
to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less
honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour;
and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.
24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath
tempered the body together, having given more abundant
honour to that *part* which lacked:
25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the
members should have the same care one for another.
26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer
with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice
with it.
27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.
28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, sec-
ondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then
gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.
29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are*
all workers of miracles?
30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues?
do all interpret?
31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you
a more excellent way.

13

1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and
have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling
cymbal.
2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand
all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith,
so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am
nothing.
3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and
though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it
profiteth me nothing.
4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not;
charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,
5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is
not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;
6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;
7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things,
endureth all things.
8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies,
they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease;
whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away.
9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which
is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a
child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put
away childish things.
12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to
face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I
am known.
13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the
greatest of these *is* charity.

14

1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather
that ye may prophesy.
2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not
unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him*;
howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.
3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification,
and exhortation, and comfort.
4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself;
but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.
5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye
prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that
speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church
may receive edifying.
6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues,
what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either
by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by
doctrine?
7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe
or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how
shall it be known what is piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall
prepare himself to the battle?
9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to
be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye
shall speak into the air.
10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world,
and none of them *is* without signification.
11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall
be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh
shall be a barbarian unto me.
12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*,
seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.
13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue
pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but
my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray
with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I
will sing with the understanding also.
16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall
he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at
thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou
sayest?
17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not
edified.
18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:
19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my
understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also,
than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in
malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.
21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and
other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will
they not hear me, saith the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that
believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth*
not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one
place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those*
that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye
are mad?
24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth
not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of
all:
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and
so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report
that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every
one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath
a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done
unto edifying.
27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by
two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one
interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the
church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other
judge.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the
first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn,
and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.
35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.
36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?
37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

15

1 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;
4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:
5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:
6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.
8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.
11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead,
how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the
dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ
not risen:
14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and
your faith *is* also vain.
15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we
have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised
not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet
in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are
perished.
19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all
men most miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the
firstfruits of them that slept.
21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the
resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made
alive.
23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits;
afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up
the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put
down all rule and all authority and power.
25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his
feet.
26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.
27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he
saith all things are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is
excepted, which did put all things under him.
28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then
shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all
things under him, that God may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead,
if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the
dead?
30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?
31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus
our Lord, I die daily.
32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at
Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us
eat and drink; for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good
manners.
34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not
the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.
35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and
with what body do they come?
36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened,
except it die:
37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body
that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of
some other *grain*:
38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to
every seed his own body.
39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh
of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another
of birds.
40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but
the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial
is another.
41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the
moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth
from *another* star in glory.
42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in
corruption; it is raised in incorruption:
43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in
weakness; it is raised in power:
44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body.
There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.
45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living
soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.
46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that
which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.
47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is*
the Lord from heaven.
48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as
is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.
49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall
also bear the image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot
inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit
incorruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but
we shall all be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump:
for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised
incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this
mortal *must* put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption,
and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be
brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed
up in victory.
55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?
56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.
57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through
our Lord Jesus Christ.
58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmove-
able, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch
as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

16

1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have
given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay
by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no
gatherings when I come.
3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by
your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto
Jerusalem.
4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through
Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.
6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you,
that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.
7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a
while with you, if the Lord permit.
8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there
are* many adversaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you
without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also
do.
11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth
in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with
the brethren.
12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him
to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at
all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have
convenient time.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be
strong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of
Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they
have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)
16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one
that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and
Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have
supplied.
18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore
acknowledge ye them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla
salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their
house.
20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an
holy kiss.
21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be
Anathema Maranatha.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.
24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and
Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at
Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:
2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from*
the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be
able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort
wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our conso-
lation also aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation
and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same
sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted,
it is for your consolation and salvation.
7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that as ye
are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the
consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our
trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of
measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even
of life:
9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we
should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the
dead:
10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver:
in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*;
11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift
bestowed upon us by the means of many persons thanks may
be given by many on our behalf.
12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience,
that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wis-
dom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation
in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.
13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye
read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even
to the end;
14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your
rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.
15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you
before, that ye might have a second benefit;

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again
out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my
way toward Judaea.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or
the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh,
that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?
18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you was not yea and
nay.
19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached
among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus,
was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.
20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him
Amen, unto the glory of God by us.
21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath
anointed us, *is* God;
22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the
Spirit in our hearts.
23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to
spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.
24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are
helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

2

1 But I determined this with myself, that I would not come
again to you in heaviness.
2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me
glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?
3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should
have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having
confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.
4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote
unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but
that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly
unto you.
5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but
in part: that I may not overcharge you all.
6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was
inflicted* of many.
7 So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and
comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up
with overmuch sorrow.
8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love
toward him.
9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof
of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I
forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave*
I it in the person of Christ;
11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not
ignorant of his devices.
12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's
gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,
13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my
brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into
Macedonia.
14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to
triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his
knowledge by us in every place.
15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that
are saved, and in them that perish:
16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to
the other the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for
these things?
17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God:
but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we
in Christ.

3

1 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we,
as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of
commendation from you?
2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read
of all men:
3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle
of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the
Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy
tables of the heart.
4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:
5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing
as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;
6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testa-
ment; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth,
but the spirit giveth life.
7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven
in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could
not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his
countenance; which *glory* was to be done away:
8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather
glorious?
9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much
more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in
this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.
11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more
that which remaineth *is* glorious.
12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plain-
ness of speech:
13 And not as Moses, *which* put a vail over his face, that the
children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that
which is abolished:
14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day re-
maineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old
testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ.
15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is
upon their heart.
16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall
be taken away.
17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the
Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.
18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory
of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to
glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

4

1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have re-
ceived mercy, we faint not;
2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty,
not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God
deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending
ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.
3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of
them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of
Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.
5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord;
and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.
6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of dark-
ness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowl-
edge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.
7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the
excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.
8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are*
perplexed, but not in despair;
9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not de-
stroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord
Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our
body.
11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for
Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest
in our mortal flesh.
12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.
13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is
written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also
believe, and therefore speak;
14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall
raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.
15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace
might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory
of God.
16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward
man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.
17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment,
worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of
glory;
18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the
things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are*
temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

5

1 For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle
were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made
with hands, eternal in the heavens.
2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon
with our house which is from heaven:
3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.
4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being bur-
dened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon,
that mortality might be swallowed up of life.
5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God,
who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.
6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst
we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:
7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)
8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent
from the body, and to be present with the Lord.
9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we
may be accepted of him.
10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of
Christ; that every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body,
according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade
men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are
made manifest in your consciences.
12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but
give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have
somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and
not in heart.
13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or
whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.
14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus
judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:
15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not
henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for
them, and rose again.
16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh:
yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now
henceforth know we *him* no more.
17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature:
old things are passed away; behold, all things are become
new.
18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to
himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of
reconciliation;
19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto
himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath
committed unto us the word of reconciliation.
20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God
did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye
reconciled to God.
21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin;
that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

6

1 We then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also
that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.
2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in
the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the
accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)
3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not
blamed:
4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers
of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in
distresses,
5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in
watchings, in fastings;
6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness,
by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour
of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,
8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report:
as deceivers, and *yet* true;
9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold,
we live; as chastened, and not killed;
10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making
many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.
11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart
is enlarged.
12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your
own bowels.
13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my*
children,) be ye also enlarged.
14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for
what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness?
and what communion hath light with darkness?
15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part
hath he that believeth with an infidel?
16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols?
for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will
dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and
they shall be my people.
17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I
will receive you,
18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons
and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

7

1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us
cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit,
perfecting holiness in the fear of God.
2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted
no man, we have defrauded no man.
3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you*: for I have said before,
that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you*.
4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my
glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding
joyful in all our tribulation.
5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had
no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were*
fightings, within *were* fears.
6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast
down, comforted us by the coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all *things.*

8

1 Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia;

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own
selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.
6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so
he would also finish in you the same grace also.
7 Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing*, *in* faith, and
utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your
love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also.
8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the
forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.
9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that,
though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that
ye through his poverty might be rich.
10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you,
who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward
a year ago.
11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it*; that as *there was*
a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of
that which ye have.
12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted accord-
ing to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.
13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:
14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance
may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may
be *a supply* for your want: that there may be equality:
15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing
over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.
16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care
into the heart of Titus for you.
17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more
forward, of his own accord he went unto you.
18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is*
in the gospel throughout all the churches;
19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the
churches to travel with us with this grace, which is admin-
istered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of*
your ready mind:
20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this
abundance which is administered by us:
21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the
Lord, but also in the sight of men.
22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have
oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much
more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you.
23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and
fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired*

of, they are the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

9

1 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men*;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the
exceeding grace of God in you.
15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

10

1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and
gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but
being absent am bold toward you:
2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am
present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold
against some, which think of us as if we walked according to
the flesh.
3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the
flesh:
4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but
mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)
5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that
exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing
into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;
6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience,
when your obedience is fulfilled.
7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any
man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think
this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's.
8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our author-
ity, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for
your destruction, I should not be ashamed:
9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.
10 For *his* letters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *his*
bodily presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.
11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by
letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when
we are present.
12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or
compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but
they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing
themselves among themselves, are not wise.
13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure,
but according to the measure of the rule which God hath
distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.
14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as
though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as
to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:
15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of
other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is

increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our
rule abundantly,
16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to
boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand.
17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.
18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but
whom the Lord commendeth.

11

1 Would to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly:
and indeed bear with me.
2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have
espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a
chaste virgin to Christ.
3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve
through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from
the simplicity that is in Christ.
4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom
we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which
ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not
accepted, ye might well bear with *him*.
5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest
apostles.
6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but
we have been throughly made manifest among you in all
things.
7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye
might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel
of God freely?
8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you
service.
9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was
chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the
brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all
things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you,
and *so* will I keep *myself*.
10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of
this boasting in the regions of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.
12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion
from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory,
they may be found even as we.
13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transform-
ing themselves into the apostles of Christ.
14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an
angel of light.

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be
transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end
shall be according to their works.
16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet
as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.
17 That which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it
were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.
18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.
19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.
20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man
devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a
man smite you on the face.
21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been
weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,)
I am bold also.
22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I.
Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I.
23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am*
more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure,
in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.
24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one.
25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I
suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;
26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of
robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the
heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in*
perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren;
27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in
hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.
28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh
upon me daily, the care of all the churches.
29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I
burn not?
30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which
concern mine infirmities.
31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is
blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.
32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the
city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to appre-
hend me:
33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the
wall, and escaped his hands.

12

1 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to
visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether
in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I
cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third
heaven.
3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the
body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)
4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard
unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.
5 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory,
but in mine infirmities.
6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for
I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should
think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he
heareth of me.
7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the
abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn
in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should
be exalted above measure.
8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might
depart from me.
9 And he said unto me, **My grace is sufficient for thee:
for my strength is made perfect in weakness.** Most gladly
therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power
of Christ may rest upon me.
10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in
necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for
when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me:
for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing
am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.
12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in
all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.
13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches,
except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive
me this wrong.
14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I
will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you:
for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the
parents for the children.
15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though
the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.
16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being
crafty, I caught you with guile.
17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto
you?

18 I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did Titus
make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked*
we not in the same steps?
19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we
speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly
beloved, for your edifying.
20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such
as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye
would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes,
backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:
21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me
among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned
already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and forni-
cation and lasciviousness which they have committed.

13

1 This *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of
two or three witnesses shall every word be established.
2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present,
the second time; and being absent now I write to them which
heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again,
I will not spare:
3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to
you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.
4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he
liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but
we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.
5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove
your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that
Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?
6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.
7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should
appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest,
though we be as reprobates.
8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.
9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and
this also we wish, *even* your perfection.
10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being
present I should use sharpness, according to the power which
the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.
11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good com-
fort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and
peace shall be with you.
12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.
13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God,
and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS

1 Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus
Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)
2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches
of Galatia:
3 Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and *from*
our Lord Jesus Christ,
4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us
from this present evil world, according to the will of God and
our Father:
5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called
you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you,
and would pervert the gospel of Christ.
8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other
gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you,
let him be accursed.
9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach
any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him
be accursed.
10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please
men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of
Christ.
11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was
preached of me is not after man.
12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*,
but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.
13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in
the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the
church of God, and wasted it:
14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals
in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the
traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my
mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,
16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among
the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and
blood:
17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were
apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned
again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter,
and abode with him fifteen days.
19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the
Lord's brother.
20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before
God, I lie not.
21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;
22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea
which were in Christ:
23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in
times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

2

1 Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem
with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.
2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto
them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but
privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any
means I should run, or had run, in vain.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was
compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in,
who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in
Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:
5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour;
that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever
they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's
person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference
added nothing to me:
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the
uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the
circumcision *was* unto Peter;
8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship
of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the
Gentiles:)
9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be
pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave
to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we
should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.
10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the
same which I also was forward to do.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to
the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with
the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and sep-
arated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.
13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; in-
somuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their
dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according
to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If
thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not
as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do
the Jews?
15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the
Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the
law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in
Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ,
and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law
shall no flesh be justified.
17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we our-
selves also are found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister
of sin? God forbid.
18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make
myself a transgressor.
19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live
unto God.
20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I,
but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the
flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and
gave himself for me.
21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness
come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

3

1 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye
should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ
hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?
2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by
the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now
made perfect by the flesh?
4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in
vain.
5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and wor-
keth miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law,
or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.
8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed.
9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.
11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:
14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.
18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.
19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.
20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one.
21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.
22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut
up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto
Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a
schoolmaster.
26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have
put on Christ.
28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor
free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in
Christ Jesus.
29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and
heirs according to the promise.

4

1 Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth
nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;
2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed
of the father.
3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage
under the elements of the world:
4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth
his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,
5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might
receive the adoption of sons.
6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of
his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a
son, then an heir of God through Christ.
8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto
them which by nature are no gods.
9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are
known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly
elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?
10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.
11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour
in vain.
12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye
have not injured me at all.
13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached
the gospel unto you at the first.
14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised
not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as
Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you
record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out
your own eyes, and have given them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the
truth?
17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would
exclude you, that ye might affect them.
18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good
thing, and not only when I am present with you.
19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until
Christ be formed in you,
20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my
voice; for I stand in doubt of you.
21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear
the law?
22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by
a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.
23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the
flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise.
24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two
covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth
to bondage, which is Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to
Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.
26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother
of us all.
27 For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not;
break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate
hath many more children than she which hath an husband.
28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of
promise.
29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted
him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.
30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the
bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall
not be heir with the son of the freewoman.
31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-
woman, but of the free.

5

1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath
made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of
bondage.
2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised,
Christ shall profit you nothing.
3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that
he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you
are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteous-
ness by faith.
6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any
thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.
7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not
obey the truth?
8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be
none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear
his judgment, whosoever he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet
suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.
12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.
13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use*
not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one
another.
14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou
shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye
be not consumed one of another.
16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil
the lust of the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit
against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other:
so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.
19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*;
Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath,
strife, seditions, heresies,
21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such
like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in
time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the
kingdom of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering,
gentleness, goodness, faith,
23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with
the affections and lusts.
25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.
26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one
another, envying one another.

6

1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which
are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness;
considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.
2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of
Christ.
3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is
nothing, he deceiveth himself.
4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he
have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.
5 For every man shall bear his own burden.
6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him
that teacheth in all good things.
7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man
soweth, that shall he also reap.
8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap
corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit
reap life everlasting.
9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season
we shall reap, if we faint not.
10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all
men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.
11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with
mine own hand.
12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they
constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer
persecution for the cross of Christ.
13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep
the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may
glory in your flesh.
14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our
Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me,
and I unto the world.
15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any
thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on
them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my
body the marks of the Lord Jesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your
spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the
saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:
2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from*
the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly
places in Christ:
4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the founda-
tion of the world, that we should be holy and without blame
before him in love:
5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by
Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his
will,
6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath
made us accepted in the beloved.
7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the
forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;
8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and
prudence;
9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will,
according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in
himself:
10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might
gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in
heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:
11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being
predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh
all things after the counsel of his own will:
12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first
trusted in Christ.
13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of
truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye
believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,
14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemp-
tion of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord
Jesus, and love unto all the saints,
16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you
in my prayers;

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory,
may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the
knowledge of him:
18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that
ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the
riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,
19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-
ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty
power,
20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from
the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly
places,
21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and
dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this
world, but also in that which is to come:
22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be*
the head over all *things* to the church,
23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

2

1 And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses
and sins;
2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of
this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the
spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience:
3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times
past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh
and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath,
even as others.
4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith
he loved us,
5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us
together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together
in heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus:
7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding
riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ
Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of
yourselves: *it is* the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.
10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto
good works, which God hath before ordained that we should
walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles
in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is
called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;
12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens
from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the
covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in
the world:
13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off
are made nigh by the blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath
broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*;
15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law
of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in
himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace;
16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body
by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby:
17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar
off, and to them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto
the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners,
but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of
God;
20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and
prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*;
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth
unto an holy temple in the Lord:
22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation
of God through the Spirit.

3

1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you
Gentiles,
2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God
which is given me to you-ward:
3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the
mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,
4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowl-
edge in the mystery of Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of
men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets
by the Spirit;
6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same
body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of
the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of
his power.
8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this
grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the
unsearchable riches of Christ;
9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the
mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been
hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers
in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the mani-
fold wisdom of God,
11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in
Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence
by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for
you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord
Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his
glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner
man;
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye,
being rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the
breadth, and length, and depth, and height;
19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge,
that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly
above all that we ask or think, according to the power that
worketh in us,
21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus through-
out all ages, world without end. Amen.

4

1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye
walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering,
forbearing one another in love;
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of
peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in
one hope of your calling;
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through
all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the
measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led
captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also de-
scended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far
above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and
some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the
ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the
knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the
measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and
fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the
sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in
wait to deceive;
15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in
all things, which is the head, *even* Christ:
16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and
compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to
the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh
increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye
henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of
their mind,
18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated
from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them,
because of the blindness of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto
lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ;
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by
him, as the truth is in Jesus:
22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the
old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;
24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is
created in righteousness and true holiness.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth
with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon
your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour,
working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may
have to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your
mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it
may minister grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are
sealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and
evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:
32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving
one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

5

1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;
2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath
given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a
sweetsmelling savour.
3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let
it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;
4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which
are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean
person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any
inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of
these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of
disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in
the Lord: walk as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteous-
ness and truth;)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of
darkness, but rather reprove *them*.
12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are
done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the
light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise
from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as
wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the
will of the Lord *is*.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be
filled with the Spirit;
19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiri-
tual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the
Lord;
20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the
Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;
21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.
22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as
unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is
the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the
wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the
church, and gave himself for it;
26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of
water by the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not
having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should
be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He
that loveth his wife loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth
and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his
bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother,
and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one
flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and
the church.
33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his
wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her*
husband.

6

1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first com-
mandment with promise;)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long
on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but
bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters
according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness
of your heart, as unto Christ;
6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants
of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to
men:
8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the
same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.
9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing
threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven;
neither is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the
power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to
stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against
principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the dark-
ness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that
ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done
all, to stand.
14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth,
and having on the breastplate of righteousness;
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of
peace;
16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall
be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the
Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the
Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and
supplication for all saints;
19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I
may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of
the gospel,
20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I
may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.
21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do,
Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord,
shall make known to you all things:
22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that
ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your
hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God
the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in
sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS

1 Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the
saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops
and deacons:
2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and
from the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,
4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request
with joy,
5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until
now;
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath
begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus
Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because
I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and
in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are
partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in
the bowels of Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and
more in knowledge and *in* all judgment;
10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye
may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;
11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by
Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the
things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto
the furtherance of the gospel;
13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace,
and in all other *places*;
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident
by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without
fear.
15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and
some also of good will:
16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, sup-
posing to add affliction to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the
defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in
pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do
rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.
19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through
your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that
in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as
always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body,
whether *it be* by life, or by death.
21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.
22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet
what I shall choose I wot not.
23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart,
and to be with Christ; which is far better:
24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and
continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;
26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus
Christ for me by my coming to you again.
27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel
of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent,
I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with
one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;
28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to
them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation,
and that of God.
29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to
believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;
30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now
hear *to be* in me.

2

1 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any
comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels
and mercies,
2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same
love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.
3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in low-
liness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.
4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also
on the things of others.
5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:
6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to
be equal with God:
7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the
form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself,
and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given
him a name which is above every name:
10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of
things in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the
earth;
11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is*
Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not
as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence,
work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do
of *his* good pleasure.
14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:
15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of
God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse
nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;
16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the
day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in
vain.
17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of
your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.
18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly
unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know
your state.
20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care
for your state.
21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus
Christ's.
22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the
father, he hath served with me in the gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall
see how it will go with me.
24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus,
my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but
your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness,
because that ye had heard that he had been sick.
27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had
mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I
should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye
see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less
sorrowful.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and
hold such in reputation:
30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death,
not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward
me.

3

1 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the
same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you
it is safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the
concision.
3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the
spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in
the flesh.
4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any
other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in
the flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the
tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the
law, a Pharisee;
6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the
righteousness which is in the law, blameless.
7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for
Christ.
8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the
excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for
whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them
but dung, that I may win Christ,
9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness,
which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of
Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection,
and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable
unto his death;
11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of
the dead.
12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already
perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for
which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.
13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but
this one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind,
and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling
of God in Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded:
and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal
even this unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us
walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them
which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.
18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now
tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross
of Christ:
19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and
whose glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.)
20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we
look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:
21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned
like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby
he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

4

1 Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my
joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of
the same mind in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women
which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and
with other my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in the book
of life.
4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice.
5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is*
at hand.
6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and
supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made
known unto God.
7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding,
shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever
things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever
things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever
things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there
be* any praise, think on these things.
9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received,
and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be
with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last
your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also
careful, but ye lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in
whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.
12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to
abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to
be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.
13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth
me.
14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did commu-
nicate with my affliction.
15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning
of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church
communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving,
but ye only.
16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my
necessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may
abound to your account.
18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of
Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour
of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.
19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his
riches in glory by Christ Jesus.
20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever.
Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are
with me greet you.
22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's
household.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and
Timotheus *our* brother,
2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at
Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father
and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ, praying always for you,
4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love
which ye have to all the saints,
5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof
ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;
6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and
bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye
heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:
7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant,
who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;
8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not
cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled
with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual
understanding;
10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing,
being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the
knowledge of God;
11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious
power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;
12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet
to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and
hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:
14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even*
the forgiveness of sins:
15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of
every creature:
16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven,
and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be*
thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things
were created by him, and for him:
17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the
beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he
might have the preeminence.
19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness
dwell;
20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross,
by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*,
whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.
21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in
your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled
22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy
and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:
23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be*
not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have
heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is
under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister;
24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that
which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his
body's sake, which is the church:
25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispen-
sation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word
of God;
26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and
from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:
27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of
the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ
in you, the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching
every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man
perfect in Christ Jesus:
29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his work-
ing, which worketh in me mightily.

2

1 For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you,
and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen
my face in the flesh;
2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together
in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of under-
standing, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and
of the Father, and of Christ;
3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowl-
edge.
4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with
enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the
spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness
of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so*
walk ye in him:
7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as
ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.
8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and
vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of
the world, and not after Christ.
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all
principality and power:
11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision
made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the
flesh by the circumcision of Christ:
12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen
with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath
raised him from the dead.
13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision
of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having
forgiven you all trespasses;
14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was
against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the
way, nailing it to his cross;
15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a
shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in
respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath
days:
17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of
Christ.
18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary
humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those
things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly
mind,
19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by
joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit
together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments
of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject
to ordinances,
21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;
22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the com-
mandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will
worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any
honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

3

1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are
above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.
2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the
earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye
also appear with him in glory.
5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the
earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil
concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:
6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the
children of disobedience:
7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in
them.
8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice,
blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old
man with his deeds;
10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in
knowledge after the image of him that created him:
11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor
uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but
Christ *is* all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved,
bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness,
longsuffering;
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any
man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you,
so also *do* ye.
14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the
bond of perfectness.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which
also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom;
teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns
and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the
Lord.
17 And what soever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name
of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it
is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:
23 And what soever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;
24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

4

1 Masters, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;
3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech *be* alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;
9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.
10 Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;)
11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you,
and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and
Nymphas, and the church which is in his house.
16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be
read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise
read the *epistle* from Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which
thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my
bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the
Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jesus
Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father,
and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention
of you in our prayers;
3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and
labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ,
in the sight of God and our Father;
4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.
5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also
in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as
ye know what manner of men we were among you for your
sake.
6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having
received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy
Ghost:
7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia
and Achaia.
8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only
in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith
to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak
any thing.
9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering
in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to
serve the living and true God;
10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised
from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath
to come.

2

1 For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you,
that it was not in vain:
2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were
shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold
in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much
contention.
3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness,
nor in guile:
4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the
gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which
trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye
know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness:
6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet*
of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the
apostles of Christ.
7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth
her children:
8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to
have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also
our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for
labouring night and day, because we would not be charge-
able unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and
unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:
11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged
every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,
12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you
unto his kingdom and glory.
13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, be-
cause, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of
us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth,
the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that
believe.
14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of
God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have
suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they
have of the Jews:
15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets,
and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are
contrary to all men:
16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be
saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon
them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time
in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly
to see your face with great desire.
18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul,
once and again; but Satan hindered us.
19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are*
not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his
coming?
20 For ye are our glory and joy.

3

1 Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought

it good to be left at Athens alone;
2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.
5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.
6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:
7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:
8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.
12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:
13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

4

1 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.
2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.
3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:
4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;
5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any*
matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as
we also have forewarned you and testified.
7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto
holiness.
8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God,
who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write
unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one
another.
10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are
in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye
increase more and more;
11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own busi-
ness, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded
you;
12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without,
and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.
13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren,
concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even
as others which have no hope.
14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so
them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.
15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we
which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall
not prevent them which are asleep.
16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a
shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of
God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up
together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air:
and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

5

1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no
need that I write unto you.
2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so
cometh as a thief in the night.
3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden
destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with
child; and they shall not escape.
4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should
overtake you as a thief.
5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day:
we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch
and be sober.
7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be
drunken are drunken in the night.
8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the
breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of
salvation.
9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain
salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,
10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we
should live together with him.
11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one
another, even as also ye do.
12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which
labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admon-
ish you;
13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's
sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves.
14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are un-
ruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient
toward all *men*.
15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man*; but ever
follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all
men.
16 Rejoice evermore.
17 Pray without ceasing.
18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in
Christ Jesus concerning you.
19 Quench not the Spirit.
20 Despise not prophesyings.
21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I
pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved
blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it.*
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.
27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all
the holy brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the
Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:
2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the
Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it
is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the
charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;
4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of
God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and
tribulations that ye endure:
5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of
God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God,
for which ye also suffer:
6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense
tribulation to them that trouble you;
7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord
Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,
8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not
God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from
the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to
be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony
among you was believed) in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God
would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good
pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:
12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified
in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and
the Lord Jesus Christ.

2

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord
Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,
2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled,
neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that
the day of Christ is at hand.
3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall
not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man
of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called
God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the
temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you
these things?
6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be
revealed in his time.
7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he
who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.
8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord
shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy
with the brightness of his coming:
9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with
all power and signs and lying wonders,
10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them
that perish; because they received not the love of the truth,
that they might be saved.
11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion,
that they should believe a lie:
12 That they all might be damned who believed not the
truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you,
brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the
beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of
the Spirit and belief of the truth:
14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining
of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions
which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.
16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our
Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting
consolation and good hope through grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good
word and work.

3

1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord
may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:
2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and
wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.
3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep
you from evil.
4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye
both do and will do the things which we command you.
5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and
into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord
Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother
that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he
received of us.
7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we
behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;
8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but
wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might
not be chargeable to any of you:
9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an
ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded
you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you
disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.
12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our
Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their
own bread.
13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note
that man, and have no company with him, that he may be
ashamed.
15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a
brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by
all means. The Lord *be* with you all.
17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the
token in every epistle: so I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of
God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;
2 Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and*
peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went
into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they
teach no other doctrine,
4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies,
which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which
is in faith: *so do*.
5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure
heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:
6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto
vain jangling;
7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither
what they say, nor whereof they affirm.
8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully;
9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous
man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and
for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers
and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,
10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with
mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and
if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;
11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God,
which was committed to my trust.
12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me,
for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;
13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and
injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly
in unbelief.
14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with
faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation,
that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom
I am chief.
16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me
first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a
pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life
everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only
wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according
to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by
them mightest war a good warfare;
19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having
put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:
20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have
delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2

1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers,
intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men;
2 For kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may
lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our
Saviour;
4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the
knowledge of the truth.
5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and
men, the man Christ Jesus;
6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due
time.
7 Where unto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I
speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles
in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy
hands, without wrath and doubting.
9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in
modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with
broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;
10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with
good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority
over the man, but to be in silence.
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being
deceived was in the transgression.
15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if
they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

3

1 This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop,
he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife,
vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to
teach;
3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but
patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in
subjection with all gravity;
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how
shall he take care of the church of God?)
6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the
condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are
without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not doubletongued,
not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the
office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.
11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober,
faithful in all things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their
children and their own houses well.
13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well
purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in
the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee
shortly:
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou
oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the
church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.
16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godli-
ness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit,
seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the
world, received up into glory.

4

1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times
some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing
spirits, and doctrines of devils;
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared
with a hot iron;
3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from
meats, which God hath created to be received with thanks-
giving of them which believe and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be
refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.
7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.
9 This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.
10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.
16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

5

1 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;
2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under three-
score years old, having been the wife of one man,
10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up
children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed
the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have
diligently followed every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have
begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;
12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first
faith.
13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from
house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and
busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.
14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear chil-
dren, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to
speak reproachfully.
15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let
them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that
it may relieve them that are widows indeed.
17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double
honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that
treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his
reward.
19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before
two or three witnesses.
20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.
21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ,
and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without
preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.
22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of
other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy
stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.
24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to
judgment; and some *men* they follow after.
25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest be-
forehand; and they that are otherwise can not be hid.

6

1 Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their
own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and
his doctrine be not blasphemed.
2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise
them, because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service,

because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, where unto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust,
avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of
science falsely so called:
21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith.
Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,
2 To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;
4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;
5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.
6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.
8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;
9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:
11 Where unto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.
13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.
18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2

1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.
2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.
4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.
5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.
6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.
8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:
9 Where in I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.
10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.
11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:
12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:
13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he can not deny himself.
14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.
15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.
17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the
resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.
19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, hav-
ing this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And,
Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from
iniquity.
20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and
of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour,
and some to dishonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a
vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use,
and prepared unto every good work.
22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith,
charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure
heart.
23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that
they do gender strifes.
24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle
unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient,
25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if
God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowl-
edging of the truth;
26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of
the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

3

1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall
come.
2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous,
boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, un-
thankful, unholy,
3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers,
incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more
than lovers of God;
5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power
thereof: from such turn away.
6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead
captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers
lusts,
7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge
of the truth.
8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these
also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate con-
cerning the faith.
9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be
manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life,
purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,
11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch,
at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of
them all the Lord delivered me.
12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer
persecution.
13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse,
deceiving, and being deceived.
14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned
and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast
learned *them*;
15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scrip-
tures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation
through faith which is in Christ Jesus.
16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* pro-
fitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction
in righteousness:
17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished
unto all good works.

4

1 I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus
Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appear-
ing and his kingdom;
2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season;
reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound
doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to them-
selves teachers, having itching ears;
4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and
shall be turned unto fables.
5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the
work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.
6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my
departure is at hand.
7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have
kept the faith:
8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteous-
ness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that
day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his
appearing.
9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:
10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present
world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Gala-
tia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with
thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.
12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou
comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the
parchments.
14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord
reward him according to his works:
15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood
our words.
16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men*
forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strength-
ened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and
that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the
mouth of the lion.
18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and
will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be*
glory for ever and ever. Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesipho-
rus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at
Miletum sick.
21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth
thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the
brethren.
22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with
you. Amen.

The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TITUS

1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ,
according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging
of the truth which is after godliness;
2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie,
promised before the world began;
3 But hath in due times manifested his word through
preaching, which is committed unto me according to the
commandment of God our Saviour;
4 To Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace,
mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ our Saviour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in
order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every
city, as I had appointed thee:
6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having
faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.
7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not
selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not
given to filthy lucre;
8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just,
holy, temperate;
9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught,
that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to
convince the gainsayers.
10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and de-
ceivers, specially they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole
houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lu-
cre's sake.
12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The
Cretians *are* alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply,
that they may be sound in the faith;
14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of
men, that turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are
defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind
and conscience is defiled.
16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny
him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every
good work reprobate.

2

1 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;
4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,
5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.
7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.
9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all *things*; not answering again;
10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,
12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;
13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;
14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

3

1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,
2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.
3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.
4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done,
but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of
regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;
6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our
Saviour;
7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs
according to the hope of eternal life.
8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou
affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might
be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and
profitable unto men.
9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and con-
tentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprof-
itable and vain.
10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second
admonition reject;
11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth,
being condemned of himself.
12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be
diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined
there to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey
diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.
14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for
necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.
15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us
in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO PHILEMON

1 Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother,
unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer,
2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house:
3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my
prayers,
5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the
Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;
6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you
in Christ Jesus.
7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because
the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.
8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to
enjoin thee that which is convenient,
9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one
as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:
11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now
profitable to thee and to me:
12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that
is, mine own bowels:
13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead
he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:
14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit
should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.
15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou
shouldest receive him for ever;
16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother
beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both
in the flesh, and in the Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as
myself.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on
mine account;
19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*:
albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine
own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh
my bowels in the Lord.
21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee,
knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.
22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that
through your prayers I shall be given unto you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ
Jesus;
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellowlabourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit.
Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus, a servant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS

1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in
time past unto the fathers by the prophets,
2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom
he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made
the worlds;
3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express
image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of
his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down
on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by
inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.
5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art
my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to
him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?
6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the
world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.
7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits,
and his ministers a flame of fire.
8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever
and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy
kingdom.
9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; there-
fore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of
gladness above thy fellows.
10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foun-
dation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine
hands:
11 They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall
wax old as doth a garment;
12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall
be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my
right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister
for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

2

1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the
things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let
them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every
transgression and disobedience received a just recompence
of reward;
3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation;
which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was
confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;
4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and won-
ders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost,
according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world
to come, whereof we speak.
6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man,
that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou
visitest him?
7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou
crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over
the works of thy hands:
8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For
in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that
is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put
under him.
9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the
angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and
honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for
every man.
10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom
are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the
captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.
11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified
are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them
brethren,
12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the
midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.
13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold
I and the children which God hath given me.
14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh
and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that
through death he might destroy him that had the power of
death, that is, the devil;
15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all
their lifetime subject to bondage.
16 For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he
took on *him* the seed of Abraham.
17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like
unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful

high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation
for the sins of the people.
18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is
able to succour them that are tempted.

3

1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly call-
ing, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession,
Christ Jesus;
2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses
was faithful in all his house.
3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than
Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath
more honour than the house.
4 For every house is builded by some *man*; but he that built
all things *is* God.
5 And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant,
for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;
6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are
we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the
hope firm unto the end.
7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear
his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day
of temptation in the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my
works forty years.
10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said,
They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my
ways.
11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.)
12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil
heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.
13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest
any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.
14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the
beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;
15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden
not your hearts, as in the provocation.
16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit
not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.
17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it*
not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the
wilderness?
18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his
rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

4

1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

5

1 For every high priest taken from among men is ordained
for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both
gifts and sacrifices for sins:
2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them
that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed
with infirmity.
3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also
for himself, to offer for sins.
4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that
is called of God, as *was* Aaron.
5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high
priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have
I begotten thee.
6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever
after the order of Melchisedec.
7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up
prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto
him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in
that he feared;
8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the
things which he suffered;
9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal
salvation unto all them that obey him;
10 Called of God an high priest after the order of
Melchisedec.
11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be
uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.
12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have
need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of
the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk,
and not of strong meat.
13 For every one that useth milk *is* unskilful in the word of
righteousness: for he is a babe.
14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age,
even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised
to discern both good and evil.

6

1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ,
let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation
of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,
2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and
of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.
3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened,
and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partak-
ers of the Holy Ghost,
5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of
the world to come,
6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto re-
pentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God
afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.
7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft
upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it
is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:
8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and
is nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.
9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and
things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.
10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and
labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in
that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same
diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:
12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who
through faith and patience inherit the promises.
13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he
could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,
14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying
I will multiply thee.
15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the
promise.
16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for
confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife.
17 Where in God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the
heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it*
by an oath:
18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible
for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have
fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:
19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure
and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil;
20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus,
made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7

1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high
God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the
kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being
by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also
King of Salem, which is, King of peace;
3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having
neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto
the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even
the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.
5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive
the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take
tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their
brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:
6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received
tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the
better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *re-
ceiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed
tithes in Abraham.
10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec
met him.
11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood,
(for under it the people received the law,) what further need
was there that another priest should rise after the order of
Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?
12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of
necessity a change also of the law.
13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to
another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.
14 For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which
tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.
15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude
of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,
16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal command-
ment, but after the power of an endless life.
17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order
of Melchisedec.
18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment
going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.
19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of
a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.
20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*:
21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this
with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and

will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

8

1 Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them

out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

9

1 Then verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.

3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat; of which we can not now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*.

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people:

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to
come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made
with hands, that is to say, not of this building;
12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own
blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained
eternal redemption *for us*.
13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an
heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of
the flesh:
14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through
the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge
your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?
15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testa-
ment, that by means of death, for the redemption of the trans-
gressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are
called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.
16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be
the death of the testator.
17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise
it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.
18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated
without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the
people according to the law, he took the blood of calves
and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and
sprinkled both the book, and all the people,
20 Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath
enjoined unto you.
21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle,
and all the vessels of the ministry.
22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood;
and without shedding of blood is no remission.
23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in
the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly
things themselves with better sacrifices than these.
24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with
hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself,
now to appear in the presence of God for us:
25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high
priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of
others;
26 For then must he often have suffered since the founda-
tion of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath
he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this
the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and
unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time
without sin unto salvation.

10

1 For the law having a shadow of good things to come,
and not the very image of the things, can never with those
sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make
the comers thereunto perfect.
2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? be-
cause that the worshippers once purged should have had no
more conscience of sins.
3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made*
of sins every year.
4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats
should take away sins.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith,
Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou
prepared me:
6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no
pleasure.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is
written of me,) to do thy will, O God.
8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt
offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst
pleasure *therein*; which are offered by the law;
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh
away the first, that he may establish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering
of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all.*
11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering
oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away
sins:
12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins
for ever, sat down on the right hand of God;
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his
footstool.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that
are sanctified.
15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after
that he had said before,
16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those
days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and
in their minds will I write them;
17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offer-
ing for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the
holiest by the blood of Jesus,
20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for
us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;
21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God;
22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of
faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience,
and our bodies washed with pure water.
23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without
wavering; (for he *is* faithful that promised;)
24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and
to good works:
25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the
manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much
the more, as ye see the day approaching.
26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the
knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for
sins,
27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery
indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.
28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under
two or three witnesses:
29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be
thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God,
and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he
was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto
the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth*
unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The
Lord shall judge his people.
31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after
ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;
33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by re-
proaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became com-
panions of them that were so used.
34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took
joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves
that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath
great recompence of reward.
36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the
will of God, ye might receive the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come,
and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back,
my soul shall have no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition;
but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

11

1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evi-
dence of things not seen.
2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were
framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen
were not made of things which do appear.
4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice
than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righ-
teous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet
speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see
death; and was not found, because God had translated him:
for before his translation he had this testimony, that he
pleased God.
6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he
that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a
rewarder of them that diligently seek him.
7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as
yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his
house; by the which he condemned the world, and became
heir of the righteousness which is by faith.
8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into
a place which he should after receive for an inheritance,
obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a
strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Ja-
cob, the heirs with him of the same promise:
10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose
builder and maker *is* God.
11 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to
conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past
age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.
12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as
dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the
sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.
13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises,
but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*,
and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers
and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they
seek a country.
15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from
whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to
have returned.
16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly:
wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he
hath prepared for them a city.
17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac:
and he that had received the promises offered up his only
begotten *son*,
18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:
19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from
the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.
20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things
to come.
21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons
of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.
22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the
departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment
concerning his bones.
23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months
of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and
they were not afraid of the king's commandment.
24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be
called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;
25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of
God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;
26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the
treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence
of the reward.
27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the
king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.
28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of
blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.
29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*:
which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.
30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were
compassed about seven days.
31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that
believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.
32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to
tell of Gedeon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthae;
of David also, and Samuel, and *of* the prophets:
33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righ-
teousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the
sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in
fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.
35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and
others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they
might obtain a better resurrection:
36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings,
yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment:
37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were
tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about
in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tor-
mented;
38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in
deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth.
39 And these all, having obtained a good report through
faith, received not the promise:
40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they
without us should not be made perfect.

12

1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so
great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and
the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with
patience the race that is set before us,
2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith;
who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross,
despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the
throne of God.
3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of
sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your
minds.
4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.
5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh
unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the
chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of
him:
6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth
every son whom he receiveth.
7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with
sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?
8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partak-
ers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.
9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which
corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much
rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath
promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only,
but also heaven.
27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of
those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that
those things which cannot be shaken may remain.
28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be
moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God accept-
ably with reverence and godly fear:
29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

13

1 Let brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some
have entertained angels unawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them;
and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in
the body.
4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but
whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.
5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be*
content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will
never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will
not fear what man shall do unto me.
7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who
have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow,
considering the end of *their* conversation.
8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.
9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines.
For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace;
not with meats, which have not profited them that have been
occupied therein.
10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which
serve the tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought
into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned
without the camp.
12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people
with his own blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp,
bearing his reproach.
14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to
come.
15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God
continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips giving thanks to his
name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES

1 James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the
twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.
2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers
temptations;
3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh pa-
tience.
4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be
perfect and entire, wanting nothing.
5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth
to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given
him.
6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that
wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and
tossed.
7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing
of the Lord.
8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.
9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:
10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower
of the grass he shall pass away.
11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but
it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the
grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man
fade away in his ways.
12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when
he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord
hath promised to them that love him.
13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God:
for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any
man:
14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his
own lust, and enticed.
15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and
sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.
16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.
17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and
cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no
variableness, neither shadow of turning.
18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that
we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift
to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:
24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.
25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.
26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.
27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2

1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.
2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;
3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:
4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?
5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?
6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?
7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:
9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.
10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not
kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art
become a transgressor of the law.
12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the
law of liberty.
13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath
shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.
14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he
hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?
15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,
16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye*
warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those
things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit?
17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.
18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works:
shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my
faith by my works.
19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the
devils also believe, and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works
is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he
had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?
22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by
works was faith made perfect?
23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham
believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness:
and he was called the Friend of God.
24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not
by faith only.
25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by
works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent
them out another way?
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without
works is dead also.

3

1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall
receive the greater condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not
in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the
whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may
obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and
are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a
very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.
5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great
things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!
6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the
tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body,
and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of
hell.
7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents,
and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of
mankind:
8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full
of deadly poison.
9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith
curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing.
My brethren, these things ought not so to be.
11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water*
and bitter?
12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a
vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.
13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among
you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with
meekness of wisdom.
14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts,
glory not, and lie not against the truth.
15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly,
sensual, devilish.
16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* confusion and
every evil work.
17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then
peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and
good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.
18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them
that make peace.

4

1 From whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come*
they not hence, *even* of your lusts that war in your members?
2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and
cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye
ask not.
3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may
consume *it* upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

5

1 Go to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the

cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of
the Lord of sabaoth.
5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton;
ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.
6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not
resist you.
7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the
Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit
of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the
early and latter rain.
8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of
the Lord draweth nigh.
9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be
condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.
10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the
name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and
of patience.
11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have
heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the
Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.
12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither
by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath:
but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into
condemnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry?
let him sing psalms.
14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the
church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in
the name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord
shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall
be forgiven him.
16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for
another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer
of a righteous man availeth much.
17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he
prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on
the earth by the space of three years and six months.
18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the
earth brought forth her fruit.
19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one
convert him;
20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from
the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall
hide a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered
throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,
2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father,
through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and
sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and
peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us
again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ
from the dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that
fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto
salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if
need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:
7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious
than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might
be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing
of Jesus Christ:
8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now
ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable
and full of glory:
9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your*
souls.
10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and
searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should*
come unto you:
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of
Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified be-
forehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should
follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but
unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported
unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you
with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the
angels desire to look into.
13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and
hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at
the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;
16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:
20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,
21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently:
23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

2

1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,
2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:
3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.
4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious,
5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto
them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders
disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,
8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to*
them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: where-
unto also they were appointed.
9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an
holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the
praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his
marvellous light:
10 Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the
people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have
obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims,
abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;
12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles:
that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may
by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in
the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the
Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;
14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for
the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that
do well.
15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put
to silence the ignorance of foolish men:
16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of mali-
ciousness, but as the servants of God.
17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God.
Honour the king.
18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only
to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
19 For this *is* thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward
God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults,
ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer
for it, ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable with God.
21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also
suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow
his steps:
22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he
suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him
that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the
tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteous-
ness: by whose stripes ye were healed.
25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned
unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

3

1 Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own hus-
bands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without
the word be won by the conversation of the wives;
2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with
fear.
3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of
plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of
apparel;
4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is
not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit,
which is in the sight of God of great price.
5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also,
who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection
unto their own husbands:
6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose
daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with
any amazement.
7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to
knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker
vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that
your prayers be not hindered.
8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of
another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:
9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but
contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called,
that ye should inherit a blessing.
10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him
refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no
guile:
11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and
ensue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his
ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is*
against them that do evil.
13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of
that which is good?
14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*:
and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready
always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a
reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:
16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil
of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely
accuse your good conversation in Christ.
17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for
well doing, than for evil doing.
18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the
unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the
flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:
19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in
prison;
20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-
suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was
a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by
water.
21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now
save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the
answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection
of Jesus Christ:
22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God;
angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto
him.

4

1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh,
arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath
suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;
2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the
flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.
3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought
the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness,
lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abom-
inable idolatries:
4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to
the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*:
5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the
quick and the dead.
6 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them
that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in
the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.
7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober,
and watch unto prayer.
8 And above all things have fervent charity among your-
selves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.
10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the
same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace
of God.
11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if
any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God
giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus
Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever.
Amen.
12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial
which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened
unto you:
13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's
sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be
glad also with exceeding joy.
14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*;
for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their
part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.
15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or
as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.
16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be
ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.
17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the
house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be*
of them that obey not the gospel of God?
18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the
ungodly and the sinner appear?
19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of
God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as
unto a faithful Creator.

5

1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also
an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a
partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:
2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the
oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for
filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;
3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being
ensamples to the flock.
4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall re-
ceive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder.
Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with
humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the
humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of
God, that he may exalt you in due time:
7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.
8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as
a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:
9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same
afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the
world.
10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his
eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a
while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.
11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I
have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the
true grace of God wherein ye stand.
13 The *church that is* at Babylon, elected together with *you*,
saluteth you; and *so doth* Marcus my son.
14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with
you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER

1 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;

6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when
we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord
Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.
17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory,
when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory,
This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when
we were with him in the holy mount.
19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto
ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a
dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your
hearts:
20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of
any private interpretation.
21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man:
but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy
Ghost.

2

1 But there were false prophets also among the people,
even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily
shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that
bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.
2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason
of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.
3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words
make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long
time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.
4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them*
down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to
be reserved unto judgment;
5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth
person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood
upon the world of the ungodly;
6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes
condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensam-
ple unto those that after should live ungodly;
7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation
of the wicked:
8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing
and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with
their unlawful deeds;)
9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temp-
tations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to
be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of
uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are*
they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.
11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might,
bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.
12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and
destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not;
and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;
13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as*
they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots
they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own
deceivings while they feast with you;
14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from
sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised
with covetous practices; cursed children:
15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray,
following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the
wages of unrighteousness;
16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking
with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet.
17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried
with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for
ever.
18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they
allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wanton-
ness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in
error.
19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the
servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of
the same is he brought in bondage.
20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world
through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,
they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter
end is worse with them than the beginning.
21 For it had been better for them not to have known the
way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn
from the holy commandment delivered unto them.
22 But it is happened unto them according to the true
proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the
sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

3

1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both*
which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken
before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us
the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:
3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days
scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since
the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from
the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of
God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of
the water and in the water:
6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with
water, perished:
7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same
word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of
judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one
day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand
years as one day.
9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some
men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not
willing that any should perish, but that all should come to
repentance.
10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night;
in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise,
and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also
and the works that are therein shall be burned up.
11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what
manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and
godliness,
12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of
God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved,
and the elements shall melt with fervent heat?
13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new
heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things,
be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot,
and blameless.
15 And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salva-
tion; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the
wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;
16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things;
in which are some things hard to be understood, which they
that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the
other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before,
beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the
wicked, fall from your own stedfastness.
18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and
Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever.
Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have
heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have
looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;
2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear
witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with
the Father, and was manifested unto us;)
3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto
you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our
fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.
4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be
full.
5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and
declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness
at all.
6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in
darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:
7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have
fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his
Son cleanseth us from all sin.
8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and
the truth is not in us.
9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us
our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and
his word is not in us.

2

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin
not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father,
Jesus Christ the righteous:
2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours
only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world.
3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his
commandments.
4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his command-
ments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of
God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.
6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to
walk, even as he walked.
7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an
old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The

old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *[but] he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also*.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard
from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the
beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the
Son, and in the Father.
25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even*
eternal life.
26 These *things* have I written unto you concerning them
that seduce you.
27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth
in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the
same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is
no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.
28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall
appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before
him at his coming.
29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one
that doeth righteousness is born of him.

3

1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed
upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore
the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.
2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet
appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall
appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.
3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth
himself, even as he is pure.
4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for
sin is the transgression of the law.
5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our
sins; and in him is no sin.
6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sin-
neth hath not seen him, neither known him.
7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth
righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.
8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth
from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was
manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his
seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born
of God.
10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children
of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God,
neither he that loveth not his brother.
11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning,
that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his
brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works
were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life,
because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother
abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye
know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid
down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for
the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother
have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from
him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in
tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall
assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our
heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we
confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because
we keep his commandments, and do those things that are
pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on
the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he
gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him,
and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by
the Spirit which he hath given us.

4

1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits
whether they are of God: because many false prophets are
gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that
confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is
come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of
antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and
even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them:
because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the
world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world,
and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is
not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth,
and the spirit of error.
7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and
every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.
9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because
that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we
might live through him.
10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved
us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.
11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one
another.
12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another,
God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us,
because he hath given us of his Spirit.
14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the
Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.
15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God
dwelleth in him, and he in God.
16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath
to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in
God, and God in him.
17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have
boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we
in this world.
18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out
fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made
perfect in love.
19 We love him, because he first loved us.
20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a
liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen,
how can he love God whom he hath not seen?
21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who
loveth God love his brother also.

5

1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of
God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also
that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when
we love God, and keep his commandments.
3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his command-
ments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and
this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.
5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that be-
lieveth that Jesus is the Son of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ;
not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit
that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father,
the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit,
and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.
9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is
greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified
of his Son.
10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness
in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar;
because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.
11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal
life, and this life is in his Son.
12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the
Son of God hath not life.
13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the
name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal
life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.
14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we
ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:
15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we
know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.
16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto
death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that
sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that
he shall pray for it.
17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto
death.
18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but
he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked
one toucheth him not.
19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world
lieth in wickedness.
20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given
us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and
we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is
the true God, and eternal life.
21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN

1 The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I
love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have
known the truth;
2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be
with us for ever.
3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father,
and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth
and love.
4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in
truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.
5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new
commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the
beginning, that we love one another.
6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments.
This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the
beginning, ye should walk in it.
7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who
confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a
deceiver and an antichrist.
8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we
have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.
9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine
of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of
Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.
10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine,
receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:
11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil
deeds.
12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write*
with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak
face to face, that our joy may be full.
13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN

1 The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the
truth.
2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper
and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testi-
fied of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the
truth.
4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk
in truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to
the brethren, and to strangers;
6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the
church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after
a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking
nothing of the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be
fellowhelpers to the truth.
9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to
have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which
he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and
not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the
brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them*
out of the church.
11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is
good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath
not seen God.
12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth
itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our
record is true.
13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen
write unto thee:
14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face
to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the
friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE

1 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to
them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in
Jesus Christ, *and* called:
2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.
3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the
common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you,
and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith
which was once delivered unto the saints.
4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were
before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men,
turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying
the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.
5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once
knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out
of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed
not.
6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left
their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains
under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.
7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them
in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and go-
ing after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering
the vengeance of eternal fire.
8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, de-
spise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.
9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the
devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring
against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke
thee.
10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not:
but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things
they corrupt themselves.
11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain,
and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and
perished in the gainsaying of Core.
12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast
with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are*
without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit
withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;
13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame;
wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of dark-
ness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of
these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of
his saints,
15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that
are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which
they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*
which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.
16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their
own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*,
having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.
17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken
before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;
18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the
last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.
19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having
not the Spirit.
20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most
holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,
21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy
of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.
22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:
23 And others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire;
hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.
24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and
to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with
exceeding joy,
25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty,
dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him,
to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to
pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant
John:
2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony
of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.
3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words
of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written
therein: for the time *is* at hand.
4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be*
unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and
which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before
his throne;
5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the
first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the
earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins
in his own blood,
6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his
Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever.
Amen.
7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see
him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the
earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.
8 **I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending,**
saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come,
the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in
tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ,
was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and
for the testimony of Jesus Christ.
10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me
a great voice, as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, **I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last:**
and, **What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto
the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus,
and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thy-
atira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto
Laodicea.**
12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And
being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto
the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and
girt about the paps with a golden girdle.
14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as
snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;
15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a
furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his
mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance
was as the sun shineth in his strength.
17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid
his right hand upon me, saying unto me, **Fear not; I am the
first and the last:**
18 **I *am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am
alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and
of death.**
19 **Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things
which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;**
20 **The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in
my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The
seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and
the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven
churches.**

2

1 **Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These
things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right
hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden
candlesticks;**
2 **I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience,
and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and
thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and
are not, and hast found them liars:**
3 **And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's
sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.**
4 **Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because
thou hast left thy first love.**
5 **Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen,
and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come
unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out
of his place, except thou repent.**
6 **But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the
Nicolaitans, which I also hate.**
7 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith
unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give
to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the
paradise of God.**

8 **And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write;**
These things saith the first and the last, which was dead,
and is alive;
9 **I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but**
thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which
say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of
Satan.
10 **Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer:**
behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that
ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days:
be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown
of life.
11 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith**
unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt
of the second death.
12 **And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write;**
These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with
two edges;
13 **I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even***
where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name,
and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein
Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among
you, where Satan dwelleth.
14 **But I have a few things against thee, because thou**
hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who
taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the chil-
dren of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to
commit fornication.
15 **So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the**
Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.
16 **Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will**
fight against them with the sword of my mouth.
17 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit**
saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will
I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a
white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which
no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

18 **And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write;**
These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like
unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;
19 **I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith,**
and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more
than the first.
20 **Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, be-**
cause thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth
herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants

to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.
21 **And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.**
22 **Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.**
23 **And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.**
24 **But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.**
25 **But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.**
26 **And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:**
27 **And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.**
28 **And I will give him the morning star.**
29 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.**

3

1 **And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.**
2 **Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.**
3 **Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.**
4 **Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.**
5 **He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.**
6 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.**

7 **And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write;**
These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he
that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man
shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;
8 **I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an**
open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little
strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my
name.
9 **Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan,**
which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold,
I will make them to come and worship before thy feet,
and to know that I have loved thee.
10 **Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I**
also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which
shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell
upon the earth.
11 **Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou**
hast, that no man take thy crown.
12 **Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the**
temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will
write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the
city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh
down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon*
***him* my new name.**
13 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith**
unto the churches.
14 **And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans**
write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true
witness, the beginning of the creation of God;
15 **I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot:**
I would thou wert cold or hot.
16 **So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither**
cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.
17 **Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with**
goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that
thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind,
and naked:
18 **I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire,**
that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou
mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness
do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that
thou mayest see.
19 **As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous**
therefore, and repent.
20 **Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man**
hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him,

and will sup with him, and he with me.
21 **To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me**
in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down
with my Father in his throne.
22 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith**
unto the churches.

4

1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in
heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of
a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I
will shew thee things which must be hereafter.
2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne
was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.
3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine
stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in
sight like unto an emerald.
4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats:
and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting,
clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns
of gold.
5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunder-
ings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning
before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.
6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto
crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the
throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind.
7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast
like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the
fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle.
8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him*;
and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and
night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was,
and is, and is to come.
9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks
to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,
10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat
on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever,
and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and
power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure
they are and were created.

5

1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne
a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven
seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice,
Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals
thereof?
3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the
earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.
4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to
open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.
5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the
Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to
open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.
6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the
four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as
it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which
are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.
7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of
him that sat upon the throne.
8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four
and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every
one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are
the prayers of saints.
9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to
take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast
slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every
kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;
10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we
shall reign on the earth.
11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round
about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the
number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and
thousands of thousands;
12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was
slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength,
and honour, and glory, and blessing.
13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth,
and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that
are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory,
and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto
the Lamb for ever and ever.
14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty
elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and
ever.

6

1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I
heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts
saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on
him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went
forth conquering, and to conquer.
3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the
second beast say, Come and see.
4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power*
was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the
earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was
given unto him a great sword.
5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third
beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse;
and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.
6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A
measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley
for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine.
7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice
of the fourth beast say, Come and see.
8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that
sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power
was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill
with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the
beasts of the earth.
9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the
altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God,
and for the testimony which they held:
10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O
Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood
on them that dwell on the earth?
11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and
it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little
season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren,
that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.
12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo,
there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as
sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;
13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig
tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty
wind.
14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled
together; and every mountain and island were moved out of
their places.
15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the
rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and
every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the
dens and in the rocks of the mountains;
16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide

us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from
the wrath of the Lamb:
17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be
able to stand?

7

1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the
four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth,
that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea,
nor on any tree.
2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having
the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to
the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and
the sea,
3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees,
till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.
4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and
there were* sealed an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of
all the tribes of the children of Israel.
5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the
tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.
6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the
tribe of Nepthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe
of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.
7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of
the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.
8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of
the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe
of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.
9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no
man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people,
and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb,
clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;
10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God
which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.
11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and
about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the
throne on their faces, and worshipped God,
12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and
thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our
God for ever and ever. Amen.
13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What
are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence
came they?
14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me,
These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have

washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.
16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.
17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

8

1 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.
2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.
3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.
4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.
5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.
6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.
7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.
8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;
9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.
10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;
11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.
12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third

part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened,
and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night
likewise.
13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the
midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to
the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the other voices of the
trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

9

1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from
heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the
bottomless pit.
2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a
smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the
sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the
pit.
3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth:
and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth
have power.
4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the
grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree;
but only those men which have not the seal of God in their
foreheads.
5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them,
but that they should be tormented five months: and their
torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh
a man.
6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find
it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.
7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses pre-
pared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns
like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.
8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth
were as *the teeth* of lions.
9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron;
and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of
many horses running to battle.
10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were
stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five
months.
11 And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of
the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is*
Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon.
12 One woe is past; *and*, behold, there come two woes more
hereafter.
13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the
four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose
the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.
15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared
for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the
third part of men.
16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two
hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of
them.
17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that
sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and
brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads
of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and
brimstone.
18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire,
and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of
their mouths.
19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for
their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with
them they do hurt.
20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these
plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they
should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and
brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor
hear, nor walk:
21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their
sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10

1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven,
clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and
his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:
2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his
right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,
3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and
when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.
4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I
was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying
unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders
uttered, and write them not.
5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon
the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,
6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who
created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth,
and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things
which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he
shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished,
as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.
8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me
again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in
the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon
the earth.
9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the
little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it
shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet
as honey.
10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate
it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as
I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.
11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before
many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

11

1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the
angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and
the altar, and them that worship therein.
2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and
measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy
city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months.
3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they
shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days,
clothed in sackcloth.
4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks
standing before the God of the earth.
5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their
mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will
hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.
6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the
days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn
them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often
as they will.
7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the
beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war
against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.
8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city,
which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our
Lord was crucified.
9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and
nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and
shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.
11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.
12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.
13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.
14 The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.
15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.
16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,
17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.
18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.
19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:
2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.
3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.
4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the

woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her
child as soon as it was born.
5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all
nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto
God, and *to* his throne.
6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath
a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a
thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.
7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels
fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his
angels,
8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any
more in heaven.
9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called
the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he
was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with
him.
10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come
salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the
power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast
down, which accused them before our God day and night.
11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and
by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives
unto the death.
12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them.
Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the
devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he
knoweth that he hath but a short time.
13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth,
he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.
14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle,
that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where
she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from
the face of the serpent.
15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood
after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away
of the flood.
16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened
her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast
out of his mouth.
17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went
to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the
commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus
Christ.

13

1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast

rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and
upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of
blasphemy.
2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his
feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of
a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and
great authority.
3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death;
and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world won-
dered after the beast.
4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto
the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like
unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?
5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great
things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to
continue forty *and* two months.
6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to
blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell
in heaven.
7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints,
and to overcome them: and power was given him over all
kindreds, and tongues, and nations.
8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him,
whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb
slain from the foundation of the world.
9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.
10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he
that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword.
Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.
11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth;
and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.
12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before
him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to
worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.
13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come
down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,
14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means
of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the
beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should
make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword,
and did live.
15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast,
that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that
as many as would not worship the image of the beast should
be killed.
16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor,
free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in

their foreheads:
17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the
mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.
18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count
the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and
his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

14

1 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion,
and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his
Father's name written in their foreheads.
2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many
waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the
voice of harpers harping with their harps:
3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne,
and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could
learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand,
which were redeemed from the earth.
4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for
they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb
whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among
men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.
5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are
without fault before the throne of God.
6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having
the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the
earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and
people,
7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him;
for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that
made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of
waters.
8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is
fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations
drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.
9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud
voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and
receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,
10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God,
which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his in-
dignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone
in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the
Lamb:
11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever
and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship
the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark
of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep
the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.
13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write,
Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth:
Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours;
and their works do follow them.
14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the
cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a
golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.
15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with
a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle,
and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest
of the earth is ripe.
16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the
earth; and the earth was reaped.
17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in
heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.
18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had
power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the
sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the
clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.
19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and
gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great
winepress of the wrath of God.
20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and
blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles,
by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

15

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous,
seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is
filled up the wrath of God.
2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and
them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his
image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name,
stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.
3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and
the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy
works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou
King of saints.
4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name?
for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship
before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.
5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the
tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the
seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having
their breasts girded with golden girdles.
7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels
seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever
and ever.
8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of
God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into
the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were
fulfilled.

16

1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the
seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the
wrath of God upon the earth.
2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the
earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the
men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which
worshipped his image.
3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and
it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul
died in the sea.
4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and
fountains of waters; and they became blood.
5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous,
O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast
judged thus.
6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and
thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.
7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God
Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments.
8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and
power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.
9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed
the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and
they repented not to give him glory.
10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of
the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they
gnawed their tongues for pain,
11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their
pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.
12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great
river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the
way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the
mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and
out of the mouth of the false prophet.
14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which*
go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to
gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.
15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth,
and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see
his shame.
16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the
Hebrew tongue Armageddon.
17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air;
and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven,
from the throne, saying, It is done.
18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and
there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were
upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.
19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and
the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in
remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the
wine of the fierceness of his wrath.
20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not
found.
21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every*
stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God
because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was
exceeding great.

17

1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the
seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither;
I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that
sitteth upon many waters:
2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed for-
nication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made
drunk with the wine of her fornication.
3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness:
and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of
names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.
4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour,
and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having
a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness
of her fornication:
5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY,
BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND
ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the
saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when
I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.
7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel?
I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that
carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.
8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall
ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and
they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were
not written in the book of life from the foundation of the
world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and
yet is.
9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven
heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.
10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is,
and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must
continue a short space.
11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth,
and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.
12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which
have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings
one hour with the beast.
13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and
strength unto the beast.
14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall
overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and
they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.
15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest,
where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and
nations, and tongues.
16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast,
these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and
naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.
17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to
agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words
of God shall be fulfilled.
18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city,
which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18

1 And after these things I saw another angel come down
from heaven, having great power; and the earth was light-
ened with his glory.
2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon
the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of
devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every
unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of
her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed
fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are
waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.
4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out
of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that
ye receive not of her plagues.
5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath
remembered her iniquities.
6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto
her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath
filled fill to her double.
7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deli-
ciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith
in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no
sorrow.
8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and
mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with
fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.
9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed forni-
cation and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and
lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,
10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas,
alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour
is thy judgment come.
11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn
over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:
12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones,
and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet,
and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and
all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and
iron, and marble,
13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frank-
incense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and
beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and
souls of men.
14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed
from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are
departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.
15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by
her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping
and wailing,
16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in
fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and
precious stones, and pearls!
17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And

every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

19

1 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the
marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself
ready.
8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine
linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness
of saints.
9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are
called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith
unto me, These are the true sayings of God.
10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto
me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy
brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for
the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and
he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in
righteousness he doth judge and make war.
12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were*
many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew,
but he himself.
13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and
his name is called The Word of God.
14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon
white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.
15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he
should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod
of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and
wrath of Almighty God.
16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name
written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried
with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst
of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the
supper of the great God;
18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of
captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses,
and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free
and bond, both small and great.
19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their
armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat
on the horse, and against his army.
20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet
that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived
them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that
worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake
of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that
sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth:
and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

20

1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the
key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.
2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is
the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,
3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up,
and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations
no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after
that he must be loosed a little season.
4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment
was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that
were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of
God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his
image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads,
or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a
thousand years.
5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand
years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.
6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrec-
tion: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall
be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a
thousand years.
7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be
loosed out of his prison,
8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the
four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them
together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the
sea.
9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and com-
passed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and
fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.
10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake
of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet
are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.
11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it,
from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and
there was found no place for them.
12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God;
and the books were opened: and another book was opened,
which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of
those things which were written in the books, according to
their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death
and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they
were judged every man according to their works.
14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is
the second death.
15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life
was cast into the lake of fire.

21

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first
heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was
no more sea.
2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down
from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her
husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the
tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them,
and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with
them, *and be* their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and
there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying,
neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things
are passed away.
5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all
things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are
true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega,
the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst
of the fountain of the water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be
his God, and he shall be my son.
8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and
murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters,
and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth
with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which
had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked
with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the
Lamb's wife.
10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high
mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem,
descending out of heaven from God,
11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a
stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;
12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and
at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which
are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the
south three gates; and on the west three gates.
14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in
them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure
the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as
the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve
thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height
of it are equal.
17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty
and four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of
the angel.
18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the
city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass.
19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished
with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was*
jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the
fourth, an emerald;
20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh,
chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth,
a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an
amethyst.
21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several
gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold,
as it were transparent glass.
22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty
and the Lamb are the temple of it.
23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon,
to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb
is the light thereof.
24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in
the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory
and honour into it.
25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there
shall be no night there.
26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations
into it.
27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that de-
fileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a
lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

22

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as
crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 **Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.**

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 **And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.**

13 **I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.**

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 **I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.**

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things,

God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this
book:
19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the
book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the
book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which
are written in this book.
20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come
quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.
21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.